This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Richards
350

C 8348.846.5

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY.

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,

who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Frank Mallack

JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE, TRAVELS, AND GOSPEL LABOURS,

OF

WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Dec.

A MINISTER

OF THE

SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

LATE OF WHITE-WATER, INDIANA.

CINCINNATI:

LODGE, L'HOMMEDIEU, AND HAMMOND—PRINTERS.

1828.

C 8348.846.5
~~US 26153.5~~

HARVARD COLLEGE
FEB 11 1919
LIBRARY

Bright fund

TESTIMONIALS.

The following work comprises a journal of the life, travels, and gospel labours, of William Williams, deceased, together with a memorial from Lost Creek Quarterly meeting, in the state of Tennessee; also, one from White Water Quarterly meeting, in the state of Indiana; his last testimony and farewell address; all of which have been read and approved by the meeting for sufferings of Indiana Yearly Meeting.

Signed on behalf of the aforesaid meeting,

WILLIAM TALBERT, *Clk.*

30th of the Eleventh month, 1826.

A Testimony from Lost creek Quarterly meeting, in the state of Tennessee, concerning our esteemed friend, William Williams, deceased; late of White-Water Monthly meeting, in the state of Indiana.

He was born in the state of North Carolina, and brought up in the profession of the principles of the religious society of Friends; but we do not find any further notice taken of him, than being a member, until after his marriage; he then removed to this state, and by his certificate, was accepted as a member of Lost creek Monthly meeting. Where, by the extendings of heavenly regard, and the teachings of divine grace, he came to experience that sanctifying power, which qualifies for the true gospel ministry: and about the year 1799 or 1800, a dispensation of the gospel was committed to his charge; and being faithful to the measure of light and grace afforded to him, he grew in his gift, and became a lively and able minister of the word of life; being qualified to divide the word aright to the different states he ministered unto; dispensing milk to babes, and meat to those of riper years.

He was a careful observer of the order of our religious society; and in his ministration, was often led to speak a word to the faithful for their encouragement: but was close and sharp in reproof and rebuke to the lukewarm professor.

Richards
350

C 8348.846.5

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY.

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,

who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

ly meetings.—Has some appointed meetings.—Visits by appointment, the meetings belonging to his own Quarterly meeting.—Has some meetings from amongst Friends, and performs some visits partly amongst other societies. - 37

CHAPTER IV.

He opens a prospect of visiting Friends in the states lying east and north of Tennessee.—Proceeds in his visit, in company with Charles Osborne.—Passes through North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Rhode Island, and on to Nantucket.—Then back to New England Yearly meeting.—Thence to New York, and through New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and back through Delaware, into Pennsylvania.—Thence into Ohio.—Returns home. - - - - - - 59

CHAPTER V.

Correspondence with his wife during his last journey.—He visits the Monthly meetings of Newhope and Lost-creek, and the meetings thereunto belonging.—Attends some other meetings.—Has a spell of sickness.—Observations on death.—His prospect of a visit in the middle states.—Visits families.—Sets out on his journey.—North Carolina.—Virginia.—Maryland.—Letter from his wife.—Delaware.—Pennsylvania.—Jersey.—Visits the Ocean.—Maryland.—North Carolina Yearly meeting.—Returns home. - - - 112

CHAPTER VI.

He removes to Indiana.—Has some meetings about home.—His prospect of visiting Friends in parts of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania.—He proceeds —Ohio Yearly meeting.—Virginia.—Maryland.—A dream.—Pennsylvania.—Returns home. - - - - - - - 171

CHAPTER VII.

He attends the opening of West Union meeting.—Visits the families of his own meeting.—Remarks thereon.—Has some appointed meetings from amongst Friends.—Removes to Richmond.—Attends some meetings, and the opening of Whitewater Quarter.—A committee, (of which he is one,) visits the

JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE, TRAVELS, AND GOSPEL LABOURS,

OF

WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Dec.

A MINISTER

OF THE

SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

LATE OF WHITE-WATER, INDIANA.

CINCINNATI:

LODGE, L'HOMMEDIEU, AND HAMMOND—PRINTERS.

1828.

C 8348.846.5
~~U 526153.5~~

HARVARD COLLEGE
FEB 11 1919
LIBRARY

Bright fund

TESTIMONIALS.

The following work comprises a journal of the life, travels, and gospel labours, of William Williams, deceased, together with a memorial from Lost Creek Quarterly meeting, in the state of Tennessee; also, one from White Water Quarterly meeting, in the state of Indiana; his last testimony and farewell address; all of which have been read and approved by the meeting for sufferings of Indiana Yearly Meeting.

Signed on behalf of the aforesaid meeting,

WILLIAM TALBERT, *Clk.*

30th of the Eleventh month, 1826.

A Testimony from Lost creek Quarterly meeting, in the state of Tennessee, concerning our esteemed friend, William Williams, deceased; late of White-Water Monthly meeting, in the state of Indiana.

He was born in the state of North Carolina, and brought up in the profession of the principles of the religious society of Friends; but we do not find any further notice taken of him, than being a member, until after his marriage; he then removed to this state, and by his certificate, was accepted as a member of Lost creek Monthly meeting. Where, by the extendings of heavenly regard, and the teachings of divine grace, he came to experience that sanctifying power, which qualifies for the true gospel ministry: and about the year 1799 or 1800, a dispensation of the gospel was committed to his charge; and being faithful to the measure of light and grace afforded to him, he grew in his gift, and became a lively and able minister of the word of life; being qualified to divide the word aright to the different states he ministered unto; dispensing milk to babes, and meat to those of riper years.

He was a careful observer of the order of our religious society; and in his ministration, was often led to speak a word to the faithful for their encouragement: but was close and sharp in reproof and rebuke to the lukewarm professor.

Though largely gifted, his testimonies were delivered, "not in the enticing words of man's wisdom," but in the life, power, and demonstration of the gospel: being, through divine inspiration, frequently led to the exhortation of the youth, and of the widow and fatherless particularly.

And, notwithstanding he was thus gifted, he sat many meetings silent, waiting on the Lord; being careful not to minister without heavenly life and power.

He divers times visited the meetings and families within the verge of this meeting, for their strength and encouragement; nor were his labours confined to those of our own society; he was often concerned, (in the power of that love which knows no bounds,) to declare the way of life and salvation to those of other denominations; and with the concurrence of the Monthly meeting to which he belonged, appointed meetings amongst them, which were generally to his and their satisfaction: he being qualified to explain the inconsistency of depending on the formal and ceremonial systems of worship, without coming to experience the substance.

In the year 1804, he obtained a certificate, and performed a visit in gospel love, to Friends and others, in the states of Georgia, South and North Carolina.

In 1807, he performed a religious visit in the state of Ohio.

In 1808, he removed to Blount county, in this state. About that time, there was a Monthly meeting established in said county, where he was found to be truly useful; and, with the concurrence of Friends, visited the adjacent counties.

He also, at different times, visited Friends and others, in the states of Virginia, Delaware, Pennsylvania, New-Jersey, and part of Maryland; and, on his return from those visits, produced copies of minutes from Monthly and Quarterly meetings, expressive of Friends unity and satisfaction with him in his public services.

He lived several years within the verge of Newberry Monthly meeting, and was a faithful labourer in this part of the Lord's vineyard.

In the year 1814, he removed to White Water Monthly meeting, in the state of Indiana, where, having fought the good fight, and kept the faith, we have no doubt, but that he finished his course in peace.

Signed by direction of the Quarterly meeting aforesaid,

JOHN SWAIN, } *Clerks.*
JANE LAURENCE. }

A Testimony concerning our friend William Williams, deceased, was produced from White-Water Quarter, read and approved, which is as follows:

A Testimony of White-Water Monthly meeting, Wayne county, Indiana, concerning William Williams, deceased.

We feel our minds engaged from united motives of love and duty, to give this testimony concerning our beloved friend, William Williams; "for, as the memory of the righteous is blessed," so is the remembrance of this faithful minister of the gospel, precious to many.

It appears from information, that he was born in the state of North Carolina, about the year 1763, whence he removed whilst young, to the state of Tennessee, where he resided until the year 1814, when he removed with his family, and settled within the verge of this meeting.

From some manuscripts which he left, it appears, that his tender and susceptible mind, was illuminated with the inshining of the heavenly Father's love, in the morning of his day. Though he found it hard for a time, to submit to the lowliness and simplicity which the truth required. He endured many severe conflicts, before he surrendered his will to the government of the prince of peace. But through submission to the refining baptism of the holy spirit, he was gradually prepared to fill the dignified station of a minister of the gospel of Christ: he became an able advocate for the cause in which he had embarked, and by his faithful attention thereto, his labours were blessed, to the benefit of Friends and others; he having borne many living testimonies among us.

Often recommending a close attention and obedience to the manifestations of light and grace in the soul, as the only means that can insure that peace which the world can neither give nor take away; much of his time was given up in travelling abroad, to promote truth and righteousness among mankind.

He often had religious meetings among those not of our society, and in those was frequently favoured, to lift up his voice in power, and authority of truth, so that sometimes, not only the whole assembly seemed to be clothed with solemnity, but the hearts of many were moved, and the witness of God in them, reached by his living testimony.

His life and conversation were exemplary: he was diligent in the attendance of our religious meetings, and his deportment therein, was solid and instructive: in meetings for discipline he was very serviceable; his remarks tending to excite Friends to a steady adherence to divine council, in transacting the weighty affairs of the Church.

His last journey in truth's service, was to a part of the meetings belonging to Philadelphia Yearly meeting; his health having been on the decline for several years, and his bodily infirmity increasing, he was soon after his return home, in the year 1823, mostly confined to his chamber and bed, for the remainder of his time, during which he manifested much quietness and serenity of mind. He quietly departed this life, the 25th of the Eighth month, 1824.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

His birth and education.—Effect of his mother's counsel, and the conviction and exercises of his mind.—Enters into apprenticeship.—His marriage with Rachel Kemp.—Exercies of his mind for disobedience, and the consolations of well doing.—His exercises about appearing in the ministry.—His first appearance at Lost-creek, in Tennessee.—Account of some little visits near home. - - - - - - - 9

CHAPTER II.

He sets out on a visit to Friends in Georgia, South Carolina, and in some parts of North Carolina.—Proceeds into Georgia.—Thence into South Carolina, and to the Yearly Meeting in North Carolina.—Returns home.—Joins a committee in visiting the meetings belonging to his own Quarter.—Then visits the families belonging to Newhope Monthly meeting.—Visits the preparative meetings belonging to his own Monthly Meeting, and with a committee, the families of the Quarterly meeting. - - - - - - - - 21

CHAPTER III.

He opens a concern to visit some of the meetings within the compass of Baltimore Yearly meeting —A severe frost, and remarks thereon.—Has some appointed meetings.—Sets out on his visit.—Ohio.—Indiana.—Ohio.—Returns home.—Removes within the limits of Newbury Monthly meeting.—Remarks on education.—Visits the families of his own Month-

ly meetings.—Has some appointed meetings.—Visits by appointment, the meetings belonging to his own Quarterly meeting.—Has some meetings from amongst Friends, and performs some visits partly amongst other societies. - 37

CHAPTER IV.

He opens a prospect of visiting Friends in the states lying east and north of Tennessee.—Proceeds in his visit, in company with Charles Osborne.—Passes through North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Rhode Island, and on to Nantucket.—Then back to New England Yearly meeting.—Thence to New York, and through New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and back through Delaware, into Pennsylvania.—Thence into Ohio.—Returns home. - - - - - - 59

CHAPTER V.

Correspondence with his wife during his last journey.—He visits the Monthly meetings of Newhope and Lost-creek, and the meetings thereunto belonging.—Attends some other meetings.—Has a spell of sickness.—Observations on death.—His prospect of a visit in the middle states.—Visits families.—Sets out on his journey.—North Carolina.—Virginia.—Maryland.—Letter from his wife.—Delaware.—Pennsylvania.—Jersey.—Visits the Ocean.—Maryland.—North Carolina Yearly meeting.—Returns home. - - - 112

CHAPTER VI.

He removes to Indiana.—Has some meetings about home.—His prospect of visiting Friends in parts of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania.—He proceeds.—Ohio Yearly meeting.—Virginia.—Maryland.—A dream.—Pennsylvania.—Returns home. - - - - - - - 171

CHAPTER VII.

He attends the opening of West Union meeting.—Visits the families of his own meeting.—Remarks thereon.—Has some appointed meetings from amongst Friends.—Removes to Richmond.—Attends some meetings, and the opening of Whitewater Quarter.—A committee, (of which he is one,) visits the

Frances Mallock

have felt at such times, remains with me at this time, and also, the sorrow that I have felt for disobedience. My desire was too strong, at times, to be turned from vanity, and the gratifying of my will in lightness; yet my mother's counsel agreed with the witness in my own breast, and followed me through all; the pure spring of truth suffered me not to go unreproved, for my disobedience, but often brought me into sorrow and condemnation. O, the many scenes of vanity, and the many hours of sorrow, which I had to pass through, in my younger years, I shall pass by in silence, and let it suffice to know, that the Lord hath gained the point, and got the victory: by his almighty arm of power and strength, has brought me through all; weaned me from vanity; caused me to bow to his will; spoken peace to my soul; forgiven my many sins and transgressions; and led me in the paths of peace; which are to be found only by obedience to his divine will, and that will is to be known in the heart. Therefore turn to him, O, man! whosoever thou art, that he may deliver thy soul from death, and from the bondage of sin, and make thee free in Christ, that thou mayest be free indeed, and made to praise his holy name, which is worthy of all praise, honour and renown, both now and forever more: Amen, saith my soul.

About the nineteenth year of my age, with the consent of my mother, I was bound an apprentice to a friend, a member of Center Monthly Meeting; which proved a great blessing to me, being a means of breaking me off from my old companions in vanity. My master and mistress were very careful to keep me out of evil company, which often proves very hurtful to youth, whose minds are easily drawn to vanity.

After I was out of my apprenticeship, I engaged in marriage with Rachel Kemp, which was solemnized on the 16th of the 3d month, 1786: she was a virtuous young woman, a member of Cane Creek Monthly Meeting, and a true help-mate she is to me. And after I came to be settled, and my mind a little stilled from the roving imaginations which had long attended it, and to turn my ear to that still small voice, which was calling to the secret of my heart, for obedience to his divine will, and as I gave up to listen thereto, I was brought into condemnation for my many backslidings from the narrow path of truth; for I had often been brought, even in my youth, to covenant with the Lord my God; yet my mind was too much inclined to vanity, to stand faithful; so now I was brought into sorrow, mourning and bitter lamentation for my past conduct: many nights were spent in seeking the Lord, and after peace with him; and, blessed be his holy name forever, he was pleased to lift up the light of his holy countenance on me, to the unspeakable joy of my poor soul, that measureably knew the want of a Saviour. O! this was a time of sweet consolation, and the Lord was pleased to make known to me, that he had much for me to do; and I believe, that if I had been faithful to the leadings of truth, I should soon have been called into his service, and had my mouth opened in his cause. But sorrowful to relate, the enemy prevailed, and ease took place in my mind, and it might truly be said, that I got "at ease in Zion, and trusted in the mountains of Samaria."* O! how many are spending their time in this state of ease, which is a safe place for the enemy to get professors into and from which it is hard to arouse

* Amos vi. 1.

Though largely gifted, his testimonies were delivered, "not in the enticing words of man's wisdom," but in the life, power, and demonstration of the gospel: being, through divine inspiration, frequently led to the exhortation of the youth, and of the widow and fatherless particularly.

And, notwithstanding he was thus gifted, he sat many meetings silent, waiting on the Lord; being careful not to minister without heavenly life and power.

He divers times visited the meetings and families within the verge of this meeting, for their strength and encouragement; nor were his labours confined to those of our own society; he was often concerned, (in the power of that love which knows no bounds,) to declare the way of life and salvation to those of other denominations; and with the concurrence of the Monthly meeting to which he belonged, appointed meetings amongst them, which were generally to his and their satisfaction: he being qualified to explain the inconsistency of depending on the formal and ceremonial systems of worship, without coming to experience the substance.

In the year 1804, he obtained a certificate, and performed a visit in gospel love, to Friends and others, in the states of Georgia, South and North Carolina.

In 1807, he performed a religious visit in the state of Ohio.

In 1808, he removed to Blount county, in this state. About that time, there was a Monthly meeting established in said county, where he was found to be truly useful; and, with the concurrence of Friends, visited the adjacent counties.

He also, at different times, visited Friends and others, in the states of Virginia, Delaware, Pennsylvania, New-Jersey, and part of Maryland; and, on his return from those visits, produced copies of minutes from Monthly and Quarterly meetings, expressive of Friends unity and satisfaction with him in his public services.

He lived several years within the verge of Newberry Monthly meeting, and was a faithful labourer in this part of the Lord's vineyard.

In the year 1814, he removed to White Water Monthly meeting, in the state of Indiana, where, having fought the good fight, and kept the faith, we have no doubt, but that he finished his course in peace.

Signed by direction of the Quarterly meeting aforesaid,

JOHN SWAIN, } *Clerks.*
JANE LAURENCE. }

A Testimony concerning our friend William Williams, deceased, was produced from White-Water Quarter, read and approved, which is as follows:

A Testimony of White-Water Monthly meeting, Wayne county, Indiana, concerning William Williams, deceased.

We feel our minds engaged from united motives of love and duty, to give this testimony concerning our beloved friend, William Williams; "for, as the memory of the righteous is blessed," so is the remembrance of this faithful minister of the gospel, precious to many.

It appears from information, that he was born in the state of North Carolina, about the year 1763, whence he removed whilst young, to the state of Tennessee, where he resided until the year 1814, when he removed with his family, and settled within the verge of this meeting.

From some manuscripts which he left, it appears, that his tender and susceptible mind, was illuminated with the inshining of the heavenly Father's love, in the morning of his day. Though he found it hard for a time, to submit to the lowliness and simplicity which the truth required. He endured many severe conflicts, before he surrendered his will to the government of the prince of peace. But through submission to the refining baptism of the holy spirit, he was gradually prepared to fill the dignified station of a minister of the gospel of Christ: he became an able advocate for the cause in which he had embarked, and by his faithful attention thereto, his labours were blessed, to the benefit of Friends and others; he having borne many living testimonies among us.

Often recommending a close attention and obedience to the manifestations of light and grace in the soul, as the only means that can insure that peace which the world can neither give nor take away; much of his time was given up in travelling abroad, to promote truth and righteousness among mankind.

He often had religious meetings among those not of our society, and in those was frequently favoured, to lift up his voice in power, and authority of truth, so that sometimes, not only the whole assembly seemed to be clothed with solemnity, but the hearts of many were moved, and the witness of God in them, reached by his living testimony.

His life and conversation were exemplary: he was diligent in the attendance of our religious meetings, and his deportment therein, was solid and instructive: in meetings for discipline he was very serviceable; his remarks tending to excite Friends to a steady adherence to divine council, in transacting the weighty affairs of the Church.

His last journey in truth's service, was to a part of the meetings belonging to Philadelphia Yearly meeting; his health having been on the decline for several years, and his bodily infirmity increasing, he was soon after his return home, in the year 1823, mostly confined to his chamber and bed, for the remainder of his time, during which he manifested much quietness and serenity of mind. He quietly departed this life, the 25th of the Eighth month, 1824.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

His birth and education.—Effect of his mother's counsel, and the conviction and exercises of his mind.—Enters into apprenticeship.—His marriage with Rachel Kemp.—Exercies of his mind for disobedience, and the consolations of well doing.—His exercises about appearing in the ministry.—His first appearance at Lost-creek, in Tennessee.—Account of some little visits near home. - - - - - - - 9

CHAPTER II.

He sets out on a visit to Friends in Georgia, South Carolina, and in some parts of North Carolina.—Proceeds into Georgia.—Thence into South Carolina, and to the Yearly Meeting in North Carolina.—Returns home.—Joins a committee in visiting the meetings belonging to his own Quarter.—Then visits the families belonging to Newhope Monthly meeting.—Visits the preparative meetings belonging to his own Monthly Meeting, and with a committee, the families of the Quarterly meeting. - - - - - - - - 21

CHAPTER III.

He opens a concern to visit some of the meetings within the compass of Baltimore Yearly meeting —A severe frost, and remarks thereon.—Has some appointed meetings.—Sets out on his visit.—Ohio.—Indiana.—Ohio.—Returns home.—Removes within the limits of Newbury Monthly meeting.—Remarks on education.—Visits the families of his own Month-

ly meetings.—Has some appointed meetings.—Visits by appointment, the meetings belonging to his own Quarterly meeting.—Has some meetings from amongst Friends, and performs some visits partly amongst other societies. - 37

CHAPTER IV.

He opens a prospect of visiting Friends in the states lying east and north of Tennessee.—Proceeds in his visit, in company with Charles Osborne.—Passes through North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Rhode Island, and on to Nantucket.—Then back to New England Yearly meeting.—Thence to New York, and through New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and back through Delaware, into Pennsylvania.—Thence into Ohio.—Returns home. - - - - - - 59

CHAPTER V.

Correspondence with his wife during his last journey.—He visits the Monthly meetings of Newhope and Lost-creek, and the meetings thereunto belonging.—Attends some other meetings.—Has a spell of sickness.—Observations on death.—His prospect of a visit in the middle states.—Visits families.—Sets out on his journey.—North Carolina.—Virginia.—Maryland.—Letter from his wife.—Delaware.—Pennsylvania.—Jersey.—Visits the Ocean.—Maryland.—North Carolina Yearly meeting.—Returns home. - - - 112

CHAPTER VI.

He removes to Indiana.—Has some meetings about home.—His prospect of visiting Friends in parts of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania.—He proceeds —Ohio Yearly meeting.—Virginia.—Maryland.—A dream.—Pennsylvania.—Returns home. - - - - - - - 171

CHAPTER VII.

He attends the opening of West Union meeting.—Visits the families of his own meeting.—Remarks thereon.—Has some appointed meetings from amongst Friends.—Removes to Richmond.—Attends some meetings, and the opening of Whitewater Quarter.—A committee, (of which he is one,) visits the

meetings belonging to White-water Monthly meeting.—Account of a circumstance in his travels.—Another, concerning a little girl.—Visits West Branch Quarter, and some of the meetings belonging to it. - - - - 193

CHAPTER VIII.

His prospect of a general visit to the meetings of Friends on this continent.—Sets out therein.—Proceeds through Tennessee, North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, Delaware, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania.—His health becomes delicate from the bursting of a blood vessel.—Returns home. - - 204

CHAPTER IX.

Removes back to his plantation.—Visits Blue river Quarter, and some of the meetings thereunto belonging.—Visits some of the meetings belonging to his own Monthly meeting—and some other meetings.—His prospect of a visit to the meetings of Friends in some parts of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and New York.—Exhortation to his children.—Proceeds on his visit.—Passes through Virginia and Pennsylvania, and into Maryland—thence into Pennsylvania, New York, and on Long Island—and then back through Jersey—Pennsylvania—Maryland—Virginia—and to Ohio Yearly Meeting.—Returns home.—Removes to Richmond.—His prospect of another visit.—Account of a circumstance in his last. - - - - - - 241

CHAPTER X.

He sets out in his visit to the eastward.—Proceeds through Ohio, and into Pennsylvania.—Returns into Ohio, and then home.—Is taken with a cough, and his low state of health increases, from which he never recovers.—His last testimony. 262

JOURNAL, &c.

CHAPTER I.

His birth and education—Effect of his mother's counsel—and the convictions and exercises of his mind—Enters into apprenticeship. His marriage with Rachel Kemp—Exercises of his mind or disobedience, and the consolations of well doing—His exercises about appearing in the ministry—His first appearance, at Lost Creek, in Tennessee.—Account of some little visits near home.

I WAS born in Chatham county, North Carolina, on the seventh day of the ninth month, in the year of our Lord, 1763, and carefully educated by religious and believing parents, particularly my mother. My father deceased while I was young, and being deprived of his tender and faithful care, my dear mother endeavoured to raise up her children in a godly manner. I being the youngest of them, was most with her, which drew much of her care, and often made deep impressions on my mind, and kept me from many evils, which I might otherwise have run into. I remember, that often when my mind was turned to vanity and lightness, and perhaps to places of gatherings and diversions, not expecting that my mother would ever know of my going, her words had such a weight on my mind, that I have turned back, and gone home rejoicing in God: O! the sweetness I

have felt at such times, remains with me at this time, and also, the sorrow that I have felt for disobedience. My desire was too strong, at times, to be turned from vanity, and the gratifying of my will in lightness; yet my mother's counsel agreed with the witness in my own breast, and followed me through all; the pure spring of truth suffered me not to go unreproved, for my disobedience, but often brought me into sorrow and condemnation. O, the many scenes of vanity, and the many hours of sorrow, which I had to pass through in my younger years, I shall pass by in silence, and let it suffice to know, that the Lord hath gained the point, and got the victory: by his almighty arm of power and strength, has brought me through all; weaned me from vanity; caused me to bow to his will; spoken peace to my soul; forgiven my many sins and transgressions; and led me in the paths of peace; which are to be found only by obedience to his divine will, and that will is to be known in the heart. Therefore turn to him, O, man! whosoever thou art, that he may deliver thy soul from death, and from the bondage of sin, and make thee free in Christ, that thou mayest be free indeed, and made to praise his holy name, which is worthy of all praise, honour and renown, both now and forever more: Amen, saith my soul.

About the nineteenth year of my age, with the consent of my mother, I was bound an apprentice to a friend, a member of Center Monthly Meeting; which proved a great blessing to me, being a means of breaking me off from my old companions in vanity. My master and mistress were very careful to keep me out of evil company, which often proves very hurtful to youth, whose minds are easily drawn to vanity.

After I was out of my apprenticeship, I engaged in marriage with Rachel Kemp, which was solemnized on the 16th of the 3d month, 1786: she was a virtuous young woman, a member of Cane Creek Monthly Meeting, and a true help-mate she is to me. And after I came to be settled, and my mind a little stilled from the roving imaginations which had long attended it, and to turn my ear to that still small voice, which was calling to the secret of my heart, for obedience to his divine will, and as I gave up to listen thereto, I was brought into condemnation for my many backslidings from the narrow path of truth; for I had often been brought, even in my youth, to covenant with the Lord my God; yet my mind was too much inclined to vanity, to stand faithful; so now I was brought into sorrow, mourning and bitter lamentation for my past conduct: many nights were spent in seeking the Lord, and after peace with him; and, blessed be his holy name forever, he was pleased to lift up the light of his holy countenance on me, to the unspeakable joy of my poor soul, that measureably knew the want of a Saviour. O! this was a time of sweet consolation, and the Lord was pleased to make known to me, that he had much for me to do; and I believe, that if I had been faithful to the leadings of truth, I should soon have been called into his service, and had my mouth opened in his cause. But sorrowful to relate, the enemy prevailed, and ease took place in my mind, and it might truly be said, that I got "at ease in Zion, and trusted in the mountains of Samaria."* O! how many are spending their time in this state of ease, which is a safe place for the enemy to get professors into and from which it is hard to arouse

* Amos vi. 1.

them. This I know by experience, for many visitations I had in this day of ease, and unsanctified rest.

About the thirty-fifth year of my age, my mind was drawn to take a serious view of the things of this life, and also of the length of eternity; which drew me secretly to consider thereon, and a fervent desire took place, for the salvation of my soul, that it might rest in the peaceful abodes, when time here shall be no more. This brought me to enquire, what have I done, that this desire should be granted me? O! this awakened every sensation of my mind; all things were brought into motion; my whole life was brought into view, my sins were set before me: my disobedience stared me in the face. This was a time of trial indeed:—burdened by the torments of a guilty conscience, there was no place to hide, nor any to which I could flee. It was in vain to call on the mountains to fall on me, and to hide me* from the presence of the Lord, for I saw that his eye penetrated all things; that all things were open to his view, and that it was He, whose will I had disobeyed, who must save me, if ever I was saved. Therefore, I threw myself down at his feet with this short confession. "O Lord! I have transgressed thy holy will; here I am; do with me as seemeth good in thy sight;—*for, to whom shall I flee? for it is thou, O Lord! that hast the words of eternal life!*"† Here was distress to be felt,—and my secret cry was, "Lord be merciful to me a sinner!"‡ Save my soul, if it be thy holy will; but if I go down to the pit, thou art still just and righteous. O magnified and forever adored be his holy name, who is worthy of all honour and renown, both now and forever, for he was pleased in his own time, to hold out his golden

*Luke xxiii. 30. †John vi. 68. ‡Luke xviii. 13.

sceptre, to the poor and disconsolate soul, which was made able to arise and touch the top thereof. Then was my mind humbled before him, and filled with his holy love in such a manner, that my eyes were made to flow with tears of joy, under a consideration of his goodness, and the sweetness of his love; and the language was in this wise:—"*that if I would forsake all, and serve him in faithfulness and truth, and follow him whithersoever he was pleased to lead me, he would save my soul from death.*" The conditions were pleasing to my view, and gladly did I embrace the opportunity, and sacrifice all to his holy will. *I kept no part back;* nothing was dear to me at that time, in comparison with peace of mind. After this full surrender of all things into his holy hands, he was pleased to remove my troubles, as he thought best, and at times to show me the light of his holy countenance, to the unspeakable joy of my mind; and I often felt him to be particularly near in the assemblies of his people, which made me desire frequently to attend places of solemn worship; but living fifteen miles from meeting, and having a considerable river to cross, made it difficult, oftentimes to attend; yet, as my mind was engaged for the work, and as no worldly concerns were able to hinder me, I was, through divine assistance, often enabled to attend to the encouragement of my soul, and on my return, I was, through the incomes of his divine love, made to sing praises to his holy name. I write this for the encouragement of those who labour under the same difficulty of getting to meetings, that they may press through all, and the Lord will reward them for it.

About the 3d month, 1800, I often felt the power of the Lord to work in me, to the qualifying of my mind

for his service; and the inability I felt, at that time for his great and awful work, caused me to go bowed down in bitterness of spirit many days, with desires, and earnest breathings of soul to the Lord, that if he was pleased to call me to the great and solemn work of the Ministry, he would give me a clear sight of the right time, *for of ourselves we can do nothing to profit.* And blessed and adored be the great name of the Lord forever, who was pleased to bring me on, by appearing more and more to my mind, to prepare me for receiving the word of command, when he should think fit to give it: but when the time came, O the backwardness there was in me to perform what I believed was required of me, which was, to appear in supplication to the Most High, in a public meeting of his people, so that I trembled at the thoughts thereof, and at times did most humbly beg to be excused therefrom, through weakness and fear, lest I should be too forward, and by an untimely appearance, bring dishonour to the great cause of truth, which was dear to me. But when I had tried the fleece on both sides, the wet and the dry, I found that in thus appearing, was my way to peace. But I lament to relate that I held back, after all scruple and doubt were removed from my mind, and put off my duty from time to time; and after I felt the life to arise, and the word of command to be given, and had neglected to be faithful thereunto, until meetings were closed: O the sorrow and distress that I then felt! I was then ready to beg that the Lord would pass by my backwardness, and continue his living presence with me; and to promise, that if he would favour me again with a feeling sense of his life, and the word of command, I would undoubtedly obey. But when I felt the weight to arise

again, I put it off, still afraid to comply with what I believed was required; so that I have since often had to admire at the goodness of the Almighty, in being so compassionate as to bear so long with me, in my backwardness to comply with his will. But what persuasion could not effect, judgment brought about, for at this time, I belonged to a small meeting, which was held by indulgence once a month, and was a branch of Lost Creek Monthly Meeting, (in Tennessee,) and at one of these little meetings, the power of the Lord on me was so great that I could hardly sit still; and I again felt the word of command to fall down on my knees, and supplicate the Most High. But I let in the reasoner again, and reasoned until meeting broke; and then, O! the horror that I felt. And for many days it appeared that all goodness was withdrawn from me. O! then, how did I desire to feel one moment's presence of my master, but could not. Then did I often retire to lonely places, and try to call on the name of the Lord my God, but could not find a word to utter before him. Then did I again covenant, that if he would be pleased to appear again to my distressed soul, let him require what he would, I would obey his command. But it was some time before he was pleased to show me his face again, so that my will was for the present, fully brought down, and self laid low in the dust, when I was made willing, through his strength, to do his will, and what he might be pleased to require of me. And when the Lord of glory, knew that I was fully humbled, he again appeared with the incomes of his precious love, to my poor soul, and overshadowed me with his everlasting arm of strength, in such a manner, that the whole man was made to bow before him in awful solemn silence, and in

this state, in quietly waiting to know his will, I felt the word of command, and strength again given to supplicate in a few words. It was an awful solemn time, and many sincere hearted friends were much affected, and broken into tears. This was at Lost Creek Meeting, on first day, the 28th of the 9th month, in the year of our Lord 1800.

O! the joy and sweet consolation I felt, and my soul could praise the Lord my God, as I rode to my habitation—and for many days and weeks I felt his love to flow into my heart, and was often ready to conclude, that my services in that line were over, and that it would not be any more required of me; for I attended many meetings, feeling his love to fill my heart, but felt not the word of command for some time:—but as I was sitting in meeting with my mind much gathered and stayed on the Lord, I felt his power to overshadow me in a remarkable manner, and a scripture text was brought to my remembrance, which I believed I was required to relate, with a few words of exhortation. O! the inexpressible cross it was, to think that I, the least of all the flock, should be called upon to appear in public. But I knew that of myself I could do nothing, that it was the Lord's work, and that he would give ability to perform:—and to the praise of his great name, I can acknowledge, that "hitherto the Lord hath helped me,"* and O, travailing soul! trust thou in him, "for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength,"† and he will not forsake the weak in the time of trial, for he careth for the sparrows, and thou art of more value than many sparrows, and although thou mayest feel thyself as the pelican in the wilderness, or as the sparrow on the

*1 Samuel vii. 12. Isa. lxxvi. 4.

house top, yet remember that the hairs of thy head are numbered, and one of them shall not be suffered to fall to the ground without thy Father's notice.* I did not very often appear in public at first, but when I did, O! the sweetness I felt, by submitting to his will.

First day, the 28th of the 3d month, 1802.—I attended our meeting on the south side of French Broad river, and my mind was drawn forth in supplication, which was the second time I performed that great and awful service in a public manner. This was after a time of much inward want and poverty—but the sweetest incomes of his everlasting love did arise to the rejoicing of my soul, and I was enabled to sing praises to his holy name.

7th month 23d, 1803.—Attended our meeting at Lost Creek, wherein I had to pass through deep exercise, but my mind was still and quiet through all.

First day, the 24th.—Attended meeting at the same place, in which my mind was deeply exercised for some present, who, I believed had long hardened their hearts against the visitations of the Lord, and whose days of visitation were near to pass over their heads; and after a time of deep travail of spirit, I was enabled to sound an alarm amongst them, to the relief of my own mind; and the prayer of my soul is, *that they may hear, return, repent, and live.*

First day, the 31st.—Attended the meeting near the Panther Spring, where I found deep dipping in the fore part of the meeting, but after a time of hard labour, the life and power of truth arose, and the word of exhortation flowed freely, to the tendering of many hearts. This was a day, which, I hope, will not be soon forgot-

*Mat. x. 29.

ten, for my soul was made to rejoice in the strength of the Lord my God.

First day, the 14th of the 8th month—At our Quarterly Meeting at Lost Creek, through love to the people, and a desire to do good, I advanced in testimony beyond my guide, which caused me much trouble, and heartfelt sorrow, to think, that after feeling myself, at many times, the least of all the flock, and finding it hard work to stand up in the assemblies of the people, I should advance too far in testimony. O! what danger there is, and what a guard ought to be kept, lest we should, through love to the people, and a desire to do good, set our morsel before the people, before the Lord hath blessed it.

The 26th of the 2d month, 1804.—I attended an appointed meeting at the house of Abraham Elliot, mostly amongst the society of Baptists, some of whom I believe, were seeking more substantial food, than that with which their teachers were feeding them. These got a crumb of refreshment from the Heavenly Father's bountiful table, for the life and power of truth was with us, which is our strength and confidence. After meeting, one of their teachers asked me when I intended to come again and see them? I replied, I knew not. He asked me why? I answered, that in that case, I was but a servant, and not my own carver: but if my master said go, I hoped to be faithful, and if he did not call me I desired not to run unsent. He said I should come again, and tell them of the good things of God:—"for," continued he, "if we stay at home, and go not out, we shall know nothing," then bid farewell, and staid not for an answer. O, the strength of man!—how many there are, who are endeavouring to stir up the beloved of their souls in

their own will, thinking that God will be pleased with their outward performances, and man made devotion! How many it hinders from coming to the pure life!

The 19th of the 7th month.—I feel a desire for the encouragement of poor travailing souls, who are seeking eternal rest, oft times as with their hands on their loins, for mere pain, and heartfelt sorrow, for the absence of the Lord and bridegroom of their souls, who may at times, withdraw his presence, and to the sensations of their minds leave them comfortless:—then there is a time to mourn. This has been the trying situation of my mind for some weeks, so that I have been almost ready to faint by the way, and to conclude that I was forsaken. And this morning, (it being meeting day,) my mind was so deeply exercised, that I was afraid of distraction, for want of patience to endure the trials which through best wisdom might be permitted to fall on me, for the refining of some of the dross which still remained in me; and in great distress I sat alone in silence to wait on the Lord, and to feel after him, if happily I might feel him return to the reviving of my spirit; but all proved in vain. In his own time, however, he was pleased to give patience:—for walking from the shop to the house, hardly knowing for what, the depression of my mind was such, that seeing a book lying on the desk, I put my hand on it, and thought, how often, with satisfaction, have I read this book; but where shall I now find that which will give comfort to my soul. On opening the book, I found these words written; "*The disciple is not above his Master, nor the servant above his Lord*;"* and "*In his humiliation his judgment is taken away, and who shall declare his generation?*"† which words sunk

*1 Mat. x. 24. †Luke, vi. 40. Acts, viii. 33

deep in my mind, believing that they were shown to me, for the encouragement of my tried situation, which brought quietude over my mind. I laid down the book, and said in my heart, "*Thy will be done, O Lord my God! in all things, and not mine,*" and from that time I had patience given me to look forward with hope, believing that all would work together for good. In that state of mind I went to meeting, and was favored with as much stillness as I ever experienced, in which I was made to rejoice, and the burden went off my mind, and light and life sprang up in my soul, for which I was enabled to praise His holy name, who is worthy of all praise, honor and renown, both now and forever.

CHAPTER II.

He sets out on a visit to friends in Georgia, South Carolina, and in some parts of North Carolina—proceeds into Georgia—thence into South Carolina—and to the Yearly Meeting in North Carolina—returns home.—Joins a Committee in visiting the meetings belonging to his own Quarter—then visits the families belonging to Newhope Monthly Meeting.—Visits the Preparative Meetings belonging to his own Monthly Meeting—and, with a committee, the families of the Quarterly Meeting.

The 23d of the 8th month, 1804.—Having laid before our Preparative and Monthly Meetings, a concern which had long impressed my mind, to visit the churches in Georgia, South Carolina and part of North Carolina, and also, our Yearly Meeting at Little river, in the lower parts of the last mentioned state, and having the concurrence of Friends, in obedience to what I believed to be my duty, I left home, my dear wife, and ten children, to perform the aforesaid journey, and rode to William Morgan's, who was my agreeable companion, he being an elder in good esteem among Friends. The next morning we set our faces towards Georgia, having the good will and prayers of our brethren and sisters, and on the eighth day following, arrived in the settlement of Friends in that state, and put up at the house of our beloved friends Samuel and Mary Jones, and were truly thankful to find ourselves amongst Friends.

Seventh day, the 1st of the 9th month.—We attended Wrightsborough Monthly Meeting, in great depression

of spirit, yet a small degree of life arose, in which I had some service, but not to much relief to my mind. O! the weight of oppression which is to be felt in this land; under a sense of which my mind was deeply exercised, both in this, and also in their First-day meeting. The next day, at the same place, I had strength given to clear my mind amongst them, and had secretly to rejoice, in the Lord, my strength and my shield. May the inhabitants of this land, bow to the Lord in mercy, before severe judgment overtake them, is my sincere desire.

Second-day, 3d of the 9th month.—Had a meeting at Stubbs's meeting, (so called,)—a blessed time, the power of the Lord being near, in which the doctrine of truth flowed sweetly, to the tendering and rejoicing of many; a time not soon to be forgotten. Many of the people called Methodists attended, who, I believed, were a tender seeking people. May they be brought through all, and kept in the line of obedience, and be enabled to see through the weakness of self performance in their own strength, is what my soul desires.

Third-day, the 4th.—Had a meeting at Cane Creek, wherein I had hard labour, in endeavouring to arouse the lukewarm professors of several denominations; but strength was given, and truth reigned over all, in which I was made to rejoice, and join my friends in praising the Lord, the Author of all good. May we keep humble and bow before him, so as to be worthy of the blessings which are laid up in store for those that serve him, and keep his commandments.

The next day, we rested in Georgia, and had a sitting with a few families in the evening, at the house of our dear friends John and Mary Farmer.

Fifth-day, the 6th.—Left Georgia with peaceful minds, and had a pleasant ride to South Carolina, and that night reached Henderson's settlement, our kind friends William Farmer and John Sanders bearing us company.

Sixth-day, the 7th.—Had a meeting at Friends' meeting, called Allwood—the first we had in that state. It is a low time with the wrestling seed in those Southern lands; yet some are to be found, who are alive in the cause of truth. These were near to me;—may they live near to the Fountain of life; love and obey him: and endure the turning of his holy hand on them; then he will bless them, and keep them in the arms of his love. The mother may forget her sucking child, or bride her attire, yet the Lord will not forget his little ones, who trust in him, and keep his commandments.* May all the sons and daughters of men, so walk, that he may pour down the blessings from above upon them!

Seventh-day, the 8th.—Rode to Rayborn's Creek, and had a meeting there next day; it was a low time to my mind. I had a few words to drop, but found no relief. When we were on our way to Georgia, and at the house of Charles Pope, in the Golden Grove, we felt a motion of truth to have a meeting there, which through diffidence and human fear we put by, to the distress of my mind; and under a sense of disobedience, and the distress arising therefrom, I was made willing to say, in the secret of my soul, "Oh Lord! take off the burden which I have brought on myself by disobedience, and go with us through Georgia: support and keep us in thy love and fear, and when thou bringest us into this state again, we will, at thy command, come to this place, and through thy aid and assistance, perform thy will? And from

Isa. xlix. 15.

that time, until we came to this place, I felt no more of it: but now, feeling it to revive, and upon enquiry, finding that we were within thirty miles of the Golden Grove, we quickly gave up to go, our dear friend Joseph Cook bearing us company. So, on Second-day, we rode to the house of the aforenamed Pope, and had a meeting there in the forenoon next day; then, in the afternoon, another at the house of James Hiatt. These meetings were held amongst Baptists mostly, and some Methodists; who were quiet and attentive, and the Lord helped through to satisfaction, blessed be his name forever.

Fourth-day, the 12th.—Rode back to Rayborn's creek, and had a meeting there next day. Notice having been given when we were there before, many gathered, not of our society, and it was a trying time indeed to my mind, under a consideration of the danger of that spirit which has got "at ease in Zion, and is trusting in the mountains of Samaria,"* trusting in a name to live, while it is dead. This spirit is too prevalent in our society, as well as in others; too many being inclined to live on the food which was gathered yesterday, and not seeking for daily bread to support the soul; and having itching ears, they are looking to the poor servants to be fed with words, while their souls are in want. I was enabled to place the burden and exercise of my mind where it belonged, after which our dear friend Charity Cook, had a short but lively testimony to bear, to the same import, in which I had to rejoice, and after a few words to the youth, we left the place in peace.

After meeting, we rode to Mud Lick, and had a meeting there on Sixth-day, the 14th. During most of this

*Amos vi. 1.

meeting I was closed up in mourning and deep distress of mind, and near the close had a few words, to drop which gave me no reilef; so I left the meeting house in sorrow of heart; and had a sitting in the family of the widow Hollingsworth; (she being sick;)—this was a moment of favour to my mind. There are some precious young people in her family, among whom the love of the Father was to be felt. May they live near the Lord, and love and obey him in life and truth.

Seventh-day, the 15*th.*—Had a meeting at White Lick: a time never to be forgotten by us. The Lord in his mercy and goodness, put into our hearts the song which is ever new, the song of praise and thanksgiving, which is due to his holy name, both now and forever more. It was a day in which the springs of living waters were opened to the reviving of the thirsty land. Oh! may my soul trust in him, and rely on him forever.

First-day, the 16*th.*—Were at Bush river meeting, in which I had hard labour and plain dealing, and the Lord was near to help through to great satisfaction of mind. At three o'clock in the afternoon, I had a meeting with the youth:—this was a watering time, and I believe that there are some who will remember this meeting in days yet to come. After meeting we rode to the house of our kind friend Enoch Pearson, who had been acceptably in our parts on a religious visit: we found him alive in the truth.

Second-day, the 17*th.*—Had a meeting at the Rocky Spring, wherein I was enabled to labour to the peace of my mind. Lodged again with our aforesaid friend, who was our pilot and feeling companion to Tiger river, next day.

Fourth-day, the 19th.—Had a meeting at the lower meeting house on Paget's creek. This was a time of favour, and my mouth was opened on these words: "Is all well? is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child?"* and to show, that we ought to pass by the servant to the master, and to forsake him not until he bless us with a spirit of life. Here we parted with our before mentioned kind friend, who returned home.

The three following days we attended, in succession, Cane Creek Preparative Meeting, the upper meeting on Paget's Creek, and Cane Creek Monthly Meeting; the first was silent, and the next laborious; but the last was a time of rejoicing together. After these meetings, we set our faces towards North Carolina, and the four following days, rode to Hunting Creek.

Fifth-day, the 27th.—Had a meeting at Friends' meeting house to good satisfaction;—the truth reigned over all; blessed be his holy name, who hitherto hath helped us, who are poor and weak, yet through him, often made strong. Next day, we had a meeting at the house of Richard Ratcliff, amongst Baptists, Methodists, and Friends. This was a time of hard labour; the people being so outward in their minds, that it was hard to bring them to a sense of the inward work of true religion, without which there can be no profit to the soul; for the food which the soul is to live upon is spiritual, and is not outward declaration.

Seventh-day, the 29th.—Had a meeting at Deep Creek; here the Lord helped me in testimony to the satisfaction of my mind.

Second-day, the 1st of the 10th month.—Were at Deep River Monthly Meeting. Here is a large number of

* 2 Kings, iv. 26.—v. 21.

valuable Friends; yet some appeared to be too much as stumbling blocks, in the way of the little ones; but strength was given to clear my mind to satisfaction. Rested next day at the house of our friends Thomas and Ruth Morgan. On Fourth-day, we were at Springfield Preparative Meeting; and on Fifth-day, at meeting at Center. This was a time of sorrow indeed, to my mind, having once been a member of this meeting, and a witness of better times, than I thought were to be felt there now. There seemed to be a few elderly Friends, whose heads were covered with grey hairs, and who ought to have been as way-marks for the little ones; but instead thereof, they appeared to stand in the way; and I am ready to think, that truth will never prosper in that place, until the last come to be first, and they who should have been first, come to be last; for I do firmly believe, that there is a travailing remnant of faithful friends in that meeting, and I am ready to think, that Center will come to see better times. May the Lord hasten the time, saith my soul.

Sixth-day, the 5th.—Had a comfortable meeting at Providence, wherein the truth flowed in tenderness and sweet consolation, to the refreshing of many minds, and the rejoicing of my drooping spirits.

Seventh-day, the 6th.—Were at Cane Creek Monthly Meeting; and also at the meeting for worship next day; and one in the afternoon for the youth, all of which were highly favored meetings. Here I found many of my near relations and former associates, with whom I had spent many of my youthful days in lightness and vanity; but now I met many of them in the paths of love, and in the valley of humiliation, pressing forward in the line of their duty:—may the Lord keep us in his holy hand!

Second-day, the 8th.—We were at Spring Monthly Meeting, to some satisfaction, and next day had a meeting at Friends' meeting house, near Thomas Lindley's; in which my mind experienced much exercise and sorrow, by reason, as I believed, of some hardness which had got amongst the members, yet under a feeling sense of love, I had a few words of encouragement to a mourning remnant in that place:—may they keep their ranks. so that they may prosper and prevail.

Fourth-day, the 10th.—Were at Rocky River meeting, which was large, and crowned with the Master's blessed presence, to the help of his poor servants, and to the comfort of his little ones. May his name be forever blessed, saith my soul.

Fifth-day, the 11th.—At Holly Spring meeting—silent, except a few words at the close of the meeting, informing them that I had nothing given me, to deliver to them, and that I did not leave home, and all my near and dear connexions, to communicate any thing in my own will. Oh! that all gospel ministers would be careful of feeding the people with premeditated matter.

Sixth-day, the 12th.—Had a meeting at Isaac Wells's, a friend who lived remote from meeting, amongst Baptists and a few friends.

First-day, the 14th.—We were at the Ridge meeting. This was a day of favour and openness; and the doctrines of truth were largely treated of, and the living faith set forth, and distinguished from the historical faith.

Second-day, the 15th.—Attended an appointed meeting at Aaron Tyson's, amongst Friends and others. This was a day of enlargement to my mind;—the necessity of making our peace with God in this life, was set forth with demonstration and with power.

Fifth-day, the 18th.—We were at Cane Creek again, and after visiting some of my dear relations, we set off for our Yearly Meeting, which began on the 27th of the 10th month, and held until the 1st of the 11th month, inclusive, 1804.

After the conclusion of the Yearly Meeting, we set our faces towards home, and rode to Jack Swamp, which meeting we attended on First-day, the 4th. It was a day of gladness and rejoicing in the Lord, whose arm of strength was made bare for his children, and those who truly love him. From thence we rode to the Western Quarterly Meeting, held at Cane Creek, and after attending it, we had a meeting on Second-day, the 12th, at Concord. On Fourth-day, the 14th, we were at Muddy Creek; on Fifth-day, at Bellew's Creek, and on Seventh-day, at Westfield Monthly Meeting, to good satisfaction. And now, feeling our minds clear, we set out for home, and got to our Monthly Meeting at Lost Creek, on the 24th of the 11th month, where I met my beloved wife, and some of my children in health and endeared love and affection, and I was truly glad to find myself amongst my endeared friends at home, and thankful to the Author of all my strength, for thus leading me about, and bringing me back in peace, and enabled to sing his praise, who is worthy of all honour and renown, both now and forever more, Amen! I was from home on this journey, three months and three days, and rode about 1700 miles.

The 9th day of the 2d month, 1805.—At our Quarterly Meeting held at Lost Creek, a large committee was appointed to visit the meetings belonging thereto, and my name being set down as one, I have thought it best to keep some account of the visit. The committee met at our Monthly Meeting of Lost Creek, on the 30th

day of the 3d month, and on Second day the 1st of the 4th month, had a meeting at the Grassy Valley. This was a time of deep travail to our minds, wherein suitable counsel and advice followed freely. On Fourth-day, the 3d, we were at Newbury meeting, in which ability was given to labour in love, and there appeared to be great openness to receive, so that we were much refreshed together. May this time be remembered by us, so that we may be enabled to return thanks, both for this and all other favours which he has been pleased to bestow upon us, unto him, to whom it belongs.

Sixth-day, the 5th.—Had a meeting at our meeting house, on the south side of French Broad river, to good satisfaction. Next day, at Lost Creek:—This was a day to be remembered by us; a day of trouble and sorrow, of inward travail and labour; for the children seemed to have come to the birth, and there was not strength given, for some time, to bring forth; but at last, life arose, and ability was given to relieve our minds. May the careless and disobedient hear and obey, the seeking mind be refreshed, and the feeble knees made strong.

First-day, the 7th.—Were at Canaday's meeting, wherein the Lord was near to help his depending ones; and in whose presence we had cause to rejoice in this our parting opportunity.

After this meeting we took our leave of one another, and set our faces homeward. I got home next morning, and found all well, to our mutual satisfaction.

I continued about home, and attended meetings as they came in course, until the 4th day of the 5th month, when I left home again, to meet the committee, in order to finish our visit to the meetings; I also, having a pros-

pect of visiting the families of Friends belonging to Newhope Monthly Meeting, before my return, having obtained a minute of concurrence from our Monthly Meeting for that purpose, Hugh Maxwell proposing to accompany me.

We mostly met at the meeting on Lick Creek, on Third-day, the 7th, and were rejoiced to see each other again, and were enabled to labour in love and plainness amongst our dear friends and brethren, to the satisfaction of our own minds, and, I hope, to the profit of some of the members of that meeting.

Fourth-day, the 8th—We were at Newhope meeting, wherein the Lord was near to help in counsel, enabling us to speak to the states of the people, and to point out the deficiencies amongst them, which seemed to awaken and bring some to a sense of their condition, to the rejoicing of the sincere in heart. O, may we bless the Lord for these favours, and return to him the praise which is due only to His holy name, now and forever more. Amen.

Fifth-day, the 9th.—We were at Limestone meeting:—This was a day of hard labour and travail of spirit. Here the committee had a conference, in order to make up a report to the Quarterly Meeting. It was a season of refreshment, as a shower of rain on the dry ground, even the showers from Heaven above; which caused us to say, "it is enough, O Lord! we praise thy holy name for all thy favours bestowed on us." Many of the committee, as well as myself, were but young in this work, and it was profitable to some of us, and I hope, to some of those whom we visited. May the Lord preserve his people in truth and righteousness, so that they may be as a city set on a hill, which cannot be

hid; and that our light may so shine before men, that they, seeing our good works, may glorify our Father who is in Heaven.*

After attending our Quarterly Meeting held at New Hope, I, with my before mentioned friend, entered on my visit to the families of Friends of the aforesaid Monthly Meeting, and visited upwards of fifty families. Then returned home, on the 22d of the 5th month, to our families, and found them well. Through all, the Lord helped us, his presence being felt to be near.

After this, I staid about home for some time, and attended meetings as they came in course, in which I often had to rejoice with my dear friends; although we had at times, to experience proving seasons, which I always found, (if rightly endured) to tend to our profit and establishment in the truth.

First-day, the 15th of the 9th month.—I attended an appointed meeting at the house of Charles Hood, which was large, and attended by persons of divers denominations, who were quiet and attentive. It was a day of great labour, although truth did not arise into so great dominion as at some other times, yet the meeting was to good satisfaction.

The 26th of the 9th month, 1805—I have lately returned home from a visit to some families in the verge of Newbury Preparative Meeting, who are convinced, and are constant attenders of our meetings, but who are not in membership with us. This was a time of enlargement! O the goodness of the Lord our God to his dependant creatures! Bow before him, O my soul! for his goodness to thee through this little visit! Prostrate thyself at his feet, for he is all things needful, and

*1 Mat. v. 14, 16.

hath upheld thee, and fed thee, with the riches of his mercies; therefore, keep low and humble, whereby thou wilt be enabled to give him the praise, the honour, and renown, which is due to his holy name, both now and forever more. Amen.

The 24th of the 12th month.—This morning I am about to leave home, in company with other Friends, to visit, by appointment of the Monthly Meeting, the Preparative meetings belonging thereto.

Fourth-day, the 25th.—Visited Newbury Preparative Meeting: the fore part was exercising, but the latter part was favoured with the Master's help, and the meeting ended to satisfaction. Next day we rode to the Grassy Valley; and on Sixth-day, the 27th, attended the Preparative Meeting there. This was a time not to be soon forgotten: the Lord spread the table, and furnished it, and caused us to partake thereof, to the refreshing of our minds, wherein we could say, "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us."* From thence we went to our Monthly Meeting, and on First-day, the 29th, we got home, and found our children well; my dear wife being one of the committee, was with us in this visit.

Sixth-day, the 24th of the 1st month, 1806.—Attended the Preparative Meeting at Lost Creek. This was a day of hard labour. I attended in succession the Select Preparative Meeting, the Monthly Meeting, and the First-day meeting, at the same place, then returned home on the 27th, and found all well.

Our Quarterly Meeting held at Lost Creek, on the 8th day of the 2d month, 1806, appointed a large committee to visit the families belonging thereto, and my name was set down for one of the committee. The

*1 Sam. vii. 12.

committee mostly met at our Monthly Meeting in the 3d month, after which they visited most of the families belonging thereto, of which I kept no account. But there being a family living on Clinch River, remote from Friends, and two members on Flat Creek, whom the committee declined to visit, after I got home, they were brought livingly to my mind, so that I thought it was required of me to go and see them. I accordingly left home on the 9th day of the 4th month, and in nothingness of self went to see them: and blessed be his holy name who is our strength in times of weakness, he went with me through this short journey, and helped me to satisfaction, and in a particular manner, at the First-day meeting at the Grassy Valley: notice having been given as I went along, there was a large meeting, and I believe through his holy help, it was a profitable time to some of us. Then, in the afternoon, as I rode home, my heart was filled with songs of praise to his holy name. And after my return, when I was penning this down, my heart and soul broke forth on this wise:

Lord in thy name I now rejoice,
Desiring to obey thy voice.
From *all* thou'st led me in *thy* ways,
And brought me back, thy love to praise.

The 19*th day of the* 6*th month.*—I have witnessed some lonesome hours for some time past, for the want of the Father's presence; but this day, my soul centres down in the language of the great Psalmist of Israel: "Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance and my

God."* Here through faith, my soul rested in quietude, and firm reliance on the Lord's everlasting arm, which will never fail them that put their trust in him. O my soul! mayest thou ever be anchored in the deep, in times of distress, trusting that now and then thou shalt have a calm, and that the sun of righteousness will shine forth, the moon and stars appear in their proper lustre, wherein thou shalt truly rejoice as in former days.

The 16th of the 7th month, 1806.—I left home, and proceeded to Newhope to finish the family visit, agreeably to the Quarterly Meeting's appointment, and rode to my brother Isaac Williams's, in order to accompany his wife, she being one of the committee. Next day we went to the meeting on Panther Creek, and notice having been previously given of our intention of being there, many were gathered, who were looking out for words, and it pleased the Master that they should, for the most part, be taught by example, the advantage of silence, in which I had great satisfaction and inward peace, believing that it was so ordered by best wisdom, who knows what is best for man.

Next day we rode to Newhope, and on Seventh-day, the 19th, attended the Monthly Meeting, at which we met the rest of the committee, in order to go on the aforesaid visit.

First-day, the 20th.—Sat with one family, and attended the meeting at Newhope, wherein the Lord was near to help, and, in his own time, he gave strength to preach the gospel in the demonstration of the spirit of truth, to the satisfaction and peace of my mind, and, I hope, to the comfort and help of others. After meeting, we rode to Limestone, to the house of Elihu Embree, who was,

* Ps. xliii. 5.

I hope, returning from and out of the dark spirit of deism. We had a precious opportunity with his family, which, I hope, will not be soon forgotten. Visited three other families, and lodged at Abraham Smith's, and next morning, with his family, and a woman who came to sit with us, we had a precious time. The woman expressed that she had felt the bridegroom of her soul to be near to her, and in the sense thereof, spoke of the goodness of the Lord, and bore witness, that it was from the God of her salvation, known and witnessed in the heart. O! that mankind would come to this experimental knowledge of his goodness, which is only to be known, by the teachings of his spirit, in the secret of the soul, and which, coming from God, leads to him.

Fourth-day.—Attended Newhope meeting in silence. We then proceeded on our visit, wherein the Lord was near and gave us a clear sight of what he required, and strength, as we believe, to perform his will.

First-day, the 27th.—Attended Lick Creek meeting, where many came in to sit with us, who were not in membership with us, and although the bread handed forth, was as a barley loaf, yet it being blessed with a blessing from above, it was sufficient to fill and refresh every hungry soul present.

Second-day, the 28th.—We finished our visit, and on Third-day, the 29th, got home, where I found all well. under a sense whereof, I was truly humbled.

CHAPTER III.

He opens a concern to visit some of the meetings within the compass of Baltimore Yearly Meeting.—A severe frost, and remarks thereon.—Has some appointed meetings.—Sets out on his visit.—Ohio. Indiana.—Ohio.—Returns home.—Removes within the limits of Newbury meeting.—Remarks on education.—Visits the families of his own Monthly Meeting.—Has some appointed meetings.—Visits by appointment, the meetings belonging to his own Quarterly meeting.—Has some meetings from amongst Friends—and performs some visits partly amongst other societies.

1st month, 30*th*, 1807.—In a select meeting at Lost Creek, I opened a concern which had long lain with increasing weight on my mind, to visit some of the meetings within the verge of Baltimore Yearly Meeting; and Dorcas and Lydia Gardner, and their companion, Laban Mitchell, from Nantucket, who were on a religious visit in these parts, being present, their sympathy with me, and prayers for my preservation through this service, and all others through which I might have to pass through, gave strength to my mind. I think that words never sunk deeper into my heart, than a few which dear Lydia spoke. Friends left me to move the same as truth should open the way.

Second month.—Opened my concern in our Monthly Meeting at Lost Creek, and had Friends' concurrence and sympathy therein.

3*d month*, 28*th*.—Our Monthly Meeting gave me a certificate to travel, according to the fore mentioned

concern, and whilst the clerk was signing it, the breathings of my soul were, "Lord help me! for my mind is low, and my strength is in thee, O Father! for without thee I can do nothing that will tend to thy glory, or to the peace of my own mind; but through thy assistance, I can give up all, and go whithersoever thou please to lead me."

On the 3d day of the 5th month, this year, we had a severe frost, which killed most of the fruit of the trees; and this being after the people had entertained great hopes of a fruit year, they were much disappointed, which brought me into a deep consideration why our fruit should so often be killed in these latter days; and reflecting on the increasing and excessive use of spirituous liquors, I was induced to think that it was the will of the divine hand of Providence, in order to withhold mankind from this destructive evil, and under a consideration of the practice of distilling grain, I was ready to say, that if the inhabitants of our favoured land, do not cease from this evil practice, and put their grain to better uses, I was afraid the Lord would send a blast on that also. O that the inhabitants of the land would learn righteousness, before his judgments are poured forth.

5th month, 8th.—I laid my concern and certificate before the Quarterly Meeting, both of men and women Friends, and the Lord was near, and gave utterance to the exercise of my mind; and Friends united with me in a tender and feeling sense of endeared love, which was great strength to me. And my former companion, William Morgan, expressed a concern to accompany me, in my proposed journey, which was also a great satisfaction to me; for he was not only an elder in good ex-

teem, but a feeling companion in the time of trial, and a faithful father in the church, though young in years.

Whilst I was preparing for this journey, I often felt the drawing cords of the Father's love towards the Presbyterians in the lower part of Blount county, and on the 13th of the 6th month, I had a meeting amongst them;—many attended, and the house in which the meeting was proposed to be held, not being large enough to accommodate us, we had a precious meeting under the shade of the trees, in which we were favoured to experience the covering of divine life, and were refreshed together. Next day, I had a meeting at Newbury, amongst Friends, and a large number of others; so that we again held our meeting under the shade of the trees. It was a favoured time, wherein the everlasting gospel was preached in the demonstration of the spirit and power of the living God; for it is in this alone, that the true gospel can be preached. O! that the ministers of this day were careful to administer in the ability that God only giveth, and not feed people with a lifeless form of words, without power.

After a precious opportunity with Friends in the afternoon, I returned home with the reward of peace in my breast, and whilst I am penning these lines, (this 15th of the 6th month, 1807,) my soul praises the Lord my God, for all his favours wherewith he hath blessed me.

After this little service was performed, I made ready to leave home, on the before mentioned journey, and on the 27th of the 6th month, 1807, I took a tender and endeared farewell of my dear wife and precious children, and went to our Monthly Meeting; and on Second-

day morning, we took leave of our dear friends at Lost Creek, and set our faces towards the state of Ohio.

On Fifth-day, the 9th of the 7th month, we got to Miami Monthly Meeting, held in Waynesville, in Ohio. This was a day of deep exercise to my mind; yet through a few plain remarks in the meeting of discipline, I found some relief. The business of this meeting was transacted too much in the strength and wisdom of man, and in the letter, which never fails to kill the pure life, and which leads into warm debates.

Sixth-day, the 10th.—We rested at the house of our kind friends, Edward and Margaret Kindley, near Waynesville.

Seventh-day, the 11th.—Had a meeting at Turtle creek. This was a day of much exercise in gospel labour, by reason of backsliding in some who were present, who had departed from the truth, and become captivated by the spirit of the world. These were powerfully warned, the youth were livingly invited, and the faithful were encouraged, all in the authority of truth. May they hear and obey, is the desire of my soul.

First-day, the 12th.—Were again at Waynesville. The meeting was crowded; and several testimonies were borne to the truth, amongst which I had a large share, in which I found peace of mind.

Second-day, the 13th.—Rode to Elk. Had a meeting there on Third-day, where a young woman was buried who had died suddenly. Many attended, and the Lord was near to the help of his servants.

Fourth-day, the 15th.—Rode to White-Water, to the house of Jeremiah Cox, in the territory of Indiana. This was a new settlement, where a few families of Friends who live together, have requested a meeting:

had a meeting there next day. This was a time of deep travail of soul, and large gospel service: some in this place being too whole in their own minds, to know that they have need of a physician to heal them.

Seventh-day, the 18th.—Attended West Branch Monthly Meeting, in Ohio, which having been lately set up, Friends dwelt much in the spirit of condescension. This was a time wherein it might be truly said that the Lord was near.

First-day, the 19th.—Attended at the same place,—nearly silent; yet it was a day of instruction and blessed enjoyment to my mind; and I believe, to some others who were made sensible of the great advantage of silent waiting on the Lord, for the arising of his power in the heart, to the rejoicings of the soul; which was to be felt in this blessed meeting.

Second-day, the 20th.—Had a meeting at Ludlow's creek, (now Union) and one at the same place for the youth in the afternoon. These were both refreshing seasons, in which many minds were tendered, particularly amongst the youth, some of whose countenances bespoke that they had been with Jesus.

Third-day, the 21st.—Had a meeting at the house of Enoch Pearson, where a meeting is held twice a week. Here one of my companions was taken sick in the time of meeting, and had to withdraw, and for the want of attending to the motion of truth in my own breast, the meeting was not to much satisfaction. I therefore requested another with them next day at 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

Fourth-day, the 22d.—Had a meeting at Mordecai Mendenhall's among Friends and others; wherein the Lord was near to help his servants. Then in the after-

noon attended the appointment at Enoch Pearson's, and had a blessed meeting; the Lord gave power to preach, and opened the hearts of the people to hear, so that "the deep called unto the deep, at the sound of the water spouts."*

Fifth-day, the 23d.—Had a meeting at the house of Joseph Dutton, in which I found it my duty to set them an example of silence, except a few words near the close, informing the people of the nature of the gospel ministry, and from whence it must come.

Second-day, the 27th.—Had a meeting at Cæsar's creek —this was a day of great favour and secret rejoicing. This afternoon, we returned toward Waynesville, and had two meetings there next day; that in the afternoon being appointed for the youth. May we never forget the goodness of the Lord towards us this day! His canopy of love overshadowed us, and his eternal power was livingly felt; blessed be his holy name forever.

Fourth-day, the 29th.—Had a meeting at Franklin, a small town on the great Miami, where no Friends live; and next day, one at Centreville, in the Baptist meeting house, among Baptists, Methodists, Friends, and many others. The people were still and attentive.

Sixth-day, the 31st.—At the house of Wm. Starfield, we had a blessed meeting.

Seventh-day, the 1st of the 8th month.—Attended Center Monthly Meeting, held at Todd's Fork, wherein I had to labour in a plain way, against a lifeless and unsanctified ministry. Also, attended their meeting on First-day, where there seemed to be an opposing spirit, which obstructed the circulation of the gospel amongst us this day; it was a time of labouring, as under the

*Psalms xlii. 7.

weight of the mountains and pressure of the hills, so that we had to leave the place in a state of mourning.

Next day we had two meetings; the first at a little town called Xenia, amongst Methodists, Baptists, and Friends. The Lord was near, and was pleased to help his depending ones. The other meeting was at the house of Thomas Embree.

Third-day, the 4th.—Had two meetings; the first at Christopher Hussey's, and the other at the house of David Painter: these were profitable meetings.

Fourth-day, the 5th.—Attended Todd's Fork meeting again, not feeling clear in our minds without having another opportunity with Friends of that place. But, on standing up to speak, I as evidently felt a spirit of opposition in some of their minds, as I ever felt any thing outwardly: wherefore I set down again, and had to say within my soul: "Lord wilt thou suffer them to vaunt over thy holy truth, and thereby over thy servants, who have left all to follow thee, without any sinister view or outward reward." I then had to stand up again, and tell them to boast not themselves over the Lord's truth; but for the Lord's sake, for their own souls' sake, and for the sake of the seeking souls present, to lay down the spirit of opposition and unbelief; when seeing their thoughts were made known, it won upon them, so that after a little, I stood up again, and through divine favor, was enabled to preach the everlasting gospel amongst them, to the great relief of my mind, and joy of my soul, in which I had to praise the name of the Lord my God.

On Seventh and First-days following, I had two large meetings, one at Clear Creek, and the other at Fall Creek, but found no relief of mind.

Second-day, the 10th.—Had a large meeting at Lee's Creek, and after a time of deep wading, the truth arose in dominion, to the tendering of many minds. After this, not feeling my mind clear of Clear and Fall Creek meetings, I found it best to request another opportunity with each of them, and accordingly had a large meeting, first at Clear Creek, on Third-day, and another at Fall Creek at ten o'clock on Fourth day, and then, in the afternoon another at the same place for the youth. These were all times of refreshing to many, and were greatly relieving to my own mind, so that I had to rejoice in God my helper. When we left Fall Creek we intended to go next day to Walnut Creek, but in the morning, there seemed to be no way to go forward; I therefore waited on the Lord with breathings of soul for direction, and in this resigned state of mind, (for I felt truly resigned to his will) it was revealed in the secret of my soul that I should soon be released to go home to my family; for my way had seemed to be closing up, for several days past; so I bowed in humiliation of soul in secret joy, and in the afternoon, way was opened for us to go back about forty miles. We accordingly set off on our return, and on First-day, the 16th, had a meeting in Noah Strong's barn.

After this meeting I felt quite clear to return home; we therefore asked the advice of our friends therein, and waited another day, when our minds continuing clear, we set forward from Lee's Creek on Fourth-day morning, the 19th of the 8th month, and in eight days arrived at home, and found our families well; which, with a feeling sense that the love of God had been extended towards us, was the cause of great rejoicing and humble thanksgiving to his holy name. These are the

blessings which make amends for all our labours, both inward and outward.

After my return from the forementioned journey, I believed it to be my duty to remain with my family, within the limits of Newbury meeting. I therefore sold my land and bought within the verge of that preparative meeting, and have now, (the 1st day of the 3rd month, 1808,) arrived at our new habitation in Blount county, where we feel much satisfaction. Friends of that meeting have requested the privilege of holding a Monthly Meeting, so that my move will be advantageous, at least to our children, and to the comfort of our own minds; for I am ready to think that there are no members of our religious society, who can have the full enjoyment of it, unless they live in a settlement of their own people; and it is hard for parents to bring up their children in the precepts of true religion in an irreligious neighbourhood, or where there is no opportunity of taking them to religious meetings. Though I am sensible that where these outward helps and comforts are enjoyed, they are not sufficient, of themselves to make true members of that church into which neither the uncircumcised nor the unclean shall enter, nor to enable us to remain as such, without the immediate quickening and influence of the spirit of truth, through which, acceptable worship is performed and God is pleased; yet these are as helps to the travailing soul, and ought to be sought after by parents, both for their own, and their children's good; for I do think, that the blood of some children will cry aloud at the door of their parents, who have neglected their duty in their education.

On the 13th of the 5th month, I attended our Quarterly Meeting of ministers and elders at Newhope, and

the two following days, the Quarterly Meeting held at the same place. These were all blessed with the Master's presence, which is the crown of our assemblies, and which gives us ability to worship him regularly, and to praise his holy name acceptably.

The 22nd of the 5th month.—This day a friend was buried at our meeting house. Many attended the burial, after which a solemn meeting was held, wherein the Lord was pleased sensibly to draw near, and to give ability largely to preach the everlasting gospel "in the demonstration of the spirit and with power," to the tendering of many minds.

The 6th day of the 8th month.—I have enjoyed much peace and quietude now for some time about home, attending our meetings as they come in course, in which I have often had large service, and have been helped therein, to the consolation of my own mind, and for aught I know, to the comfort and satisfaction of my friends.

At our Monthly Meeting in the 8th month, I opened a concern which had for some time rested on my mind, to visit families belonging thereto, with which, the meeting united. Three more friends joined with the labour, and we performed it to much satisfaction, having considerable service in some families. This, I have often looked upon to be one of the most important services which we have to perform in our religious travails; it therefore requires the strictest attention to the pointings of truth, which of itself, is able to reveal all truth, and to dip us down into the states of the visited, and thereby to give us ability to point them out, furnishing us with matter to speak to them severally. In this visit, we were much favoured in these respects.

In this month, I had a large meeting on the bank of the Tennessee river at a methodist man's house; many of that society attended, and were loving and tender; the Lord gave me good service amongst them; they are a tender people; may the Lord hold them in his holy hand, and bring them on into a greater knowledge of his divine light, is the prayer of my soul for them.

On the 17th of the 9th month, I had a meeting at the house of James Kindrick, but from a mistake in giving the notice, this meeting was not so large as some others; yet I hope it was serviceable to some, through the help of him, in whom all our help is.

The 14th of the 1st month, 1809.—Had a meeting at the Methodist meeting house; many of their members attended, and we were comforted together; though of different societies, yet the Lord showed us that he was no respecter of persons, but those that fear him and work righteousness, shall be saved.

The 18th of the 1st month, I left home to visit (by appointment with other friends,) the meetings which belong to our Quarterly Meeting.

Seventh-day, the 21st.—Attended Newhope Monthly Meeting, and First-day meeting at the same place, next day. On Second-day had a meeting at the house of James Jones. On Third-day we were at Lick Creek Meeting. Through all, the Lord was marvellously with us, and gave us comfort together. Friends are growing in the best of things, in those parts, and increasing in number.

Fifth-day.—Had a meeting at Painter Creek; here we had to enter into a field of plain labour with our members, in which we found peace. I hope some good was done, as to the removing of differences, Satan hav-

ing in a small measure, sown the seeds of discord amongst them.

Sixth-day.—Were at Lost Creek preparative meeting of ministers and elders; Seventh-day, attended their Monthly Meeting; First-day, meeting for worship at the same place; all of which were owned by the best of masters, who never requires more of his servants than he gives them strength to perform; therefore hold on thy way, O, my soul! and all ye travailing ones, for assuredly the Lord will not forsake us if we do not forsake him.

Third-day.—Were at the Grassy Valley meeting. Here the Lord gave us the victory, though at first, some spirits seemed to oppose, yet the truth was, by the power of the Lord, made to reign over all, and the upright in heart were made to reign with it. Fourth-day, got home, and found all well.

Seventh-day, the 4th of the 2nd month.—The committee attended our Monthly Meeting, and had good service.

Some time past, a young woman, a member of our society, who was confined to her chamber by sickness, requested that friends would appoint a meeting at her father's house; which was done, to the comfort of the sick, and to the good of many others. This, perhaps, opened the way for some others, who were not members to make similar requests; with whom I mostly found freedom, (with the concurrence of my friends) to appoint meetings, which were generally owned by the great Shepherd. O, if people would be as solicitous to be acquainted with God and his truth, in health as in sickness, how much better it would be for them! For if we slight all his counsel, admonition, and reproof, whilst he is pleased to give us health, and the visitations

of his divine spirit, when our fear and calamity come, how shall we expect that he will not hide his face from us, or that it will not at least be hard work to intreat for consolation! O, consider it dear reader! and prepare to meet thy God, whilst thou hast health, and the moving of his spirit, to induce thee to it.

In the spring of 1809, I believed it to be my duty to have some meetings amongst my neighbours, who were not members of our society; and accordingly with the concurrence of my friends, I appointed two meetings, a morning's ride from home, the first of which was held on Seventh-day the 22nd of the 7th month, amongst the Presbyterians, at one of their houses, wherein we were kindly received; and in the opening of truth, and under the power of the spirit of life, had good service. The other, on First-day, amongst a people, the most of whom were not members of any religious society; here I had extensive service to good satisfaction. On Second-day, the 24th, I left home to visit some families within the limits of our meeting, through which labour the Lord helped me, so that I finished to good satisfaction.

On the 23d of the 8th month, I had an appointed meeting near the Tennessee river; many attended; some of whom behaved indevoutly, whispering, talking and laughing in the time of meeting; yet the greater part were sober and attentive, and I hope some good was done.

We are instructed in the scriptures of truth, to try the spirits to see whether they be of God, or whether they be of Antichrist; and hereby we are to know them; every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh, is of God; and every one that confesseth that Jesus Christ is not come in the flesh, is not of

God, but is of Antichrist. The end of the coming of Christ in the flesh, was to draw us to the Father. Now all our activity is from what may be called spirit; for it is the spirit that maketh alive to any activity; so all our activity that tends not to gather unto God, proceedeth not from the spirit of God: but all things which have a tendency to draw us to a greater acquaintance with God and his love, are from the spirit of God. So hereby try yourselves; prove your own works, whether they are wrought in God; or whether from the influence of the spirit of the false prophet, which is gone into the world, as John declared.

The 2d day of the 9th month, 1809, I opened a concern in our Monthly Meeting which had rested on my mind for some time, to go on a religious visit to the Monthly Meetings of Newhope and Lost Creek, which Friends concurred in, and Ephraim Lee, a young Friend in good esteem, expressed a freedom to accompany me.

Fourth-day, the 20th of the 9th month.—We left home, accompanied by our friend Evan Jones, and had a meeting at French Broad, where I formerly lived, at three o'clock, that afternoon. The Lord was near to help in this my setting out on this little journey, so that my mind was strengthened in him, whose name is ever worthy of adoration and praise; for through his strength we are enabled to perform his will to the consolation of our minds:—then surely from him cometh *all good*, so unto him belongeth *all praise* now and forever.

Fifth-day, the 21st.—Attended the meeting in Rocky Valley, which is held once a week. Here I had to labour against open sin and transgression, in a plain and alarming manner, in which I found peace. I also, had the words of encouragement to the sincere hearted;

and through the whole, had cause to believe, that it was a profitable time. How can I enough humbly adore that arm of everlasting power that hath hitherto helped me!

From the last mentioned place, we went to Newhope, and attended the Monthly meeting there. After the business was gone through, the men and women sat a few minutes together:—this was a soul solacing time, wherein I think it may be said, that the shout of Zion's King was heard in the camp, to the rejoicing of the tabernacles of Jacob. O may my soul, with all the souls of the humble and refreshed ones, praise and adore his holy name forever!

First-day, the 24th.—Attended meeting at the same place; many not of our society attended; the Lord continued near, and the word was given, and ability to divide it to the different states present, so that many heard in their own language; that is, their consciences bore them witness that the truth had been told them. May the Lord fasten it in their minds, as a nail in a sure place, so that it may be made helpful in giving *peace in time*, and *salvation in eternity*. O! what can set forth the goodness of Almighty Power, in his glorious condescending mercy, and everlasting regard, in that he is pleased to pour down into the hearts of his children who are endeavouring to keep his commandments, his blessed and soul-solacing presence, which is the life of the immortal soul. I have had renewed cause in this journey, to believe, that if the mother may forget her sucking child, or the bride her attire, yet the Lord will not forget those who put their trust in him. Therefore, bow low my soul, before him, trust in him, then shalt thou never be forgotten, but the arm of his power will

uphold thee, and never suffer thee to be confounded; and all ye sons and daughters of men, praise and adore his name, "for his mercy endureth forever."*

Second-day, the 25th.—Had a meeting at the house of a friend, who lived remote from others of our society, and amongst different societies. The fore part of this meeting was a time of weakness to my mind; but strength for communication at length arose, and although the opening seemed, at first, to be small, and the spirit of opposition in some measure felt, yet as I kept close to the life, and followed it, not daring to go before it, I felt it increase, and as there had been a willingness to labour in the little, I was made to witness the giving of much; at the delivery of which many minds were tendered, and many tears were shed; and some were convinced of the power and efficacy of truth. O thou God of truth! please to carry on the work, so that they may, from a perfect mind, praise thee, who art worthy.

Third-day, the 26th.—Had a meeting at Lick Creek. This was a day of hard labour; yet near the close of the meeting truth reigned over all. In the afternoon, we had a refreshing and soul-watering opportunity, at a Friend's house, where we took dinner, several Friends having stopped with us. My soul was made to rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the God of my salvation; for truly, that which maketh glad the whole city of God, was to be felt; wherein the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

Fourth-day, the 27th.—"The people are now gathering to an appointed meeting, at a Friend's house. I feel great weight: help, O Lord! to do thy will, for of myself I can do nothing that may help others, or the cause

*Psalms.

of truth; therefore, O Lord! thy will be done this day in my heart as it is in heaven, for I believe I resign all into thy hands; do with thy poor servant this day, as seemeth good in thy holy sight." These lines were written in a retired walk in the woods, while the people were gathering. The meeting was large, and held in the Friend's barn; and blessed be the Lord of life and power, who was with me this day, and gave strength and utterance, whereby the gospel was preached in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. Blessed be the Lord who bringeth down and raiseth up again, to the heights of Zion, and causeth the soul to sing of his everlasting goodness.

Fifth-day, the 28th.—Had a meeting in a Baptist meeting house, in Jefferson county; the people were solemn and attentive; I had much to say to them, which seemed to be well received. They were much tendered, and we parted in love. Oh the spirit of prejudice, how it hath separated professors of the different societies! But I believe that it is much weakened, and I hope the Lord is about to bring it to an end. Hasten thy work, O Lord! according to thy pleasure, and as soon as it is agreeable to thy holy will, bring forth that desirable day, when the lion and the lamb shall lie down together; so that thou mayest have praise from the rising of the sun, to the going down of the same.

Sixth-day, the 29th—Had a meeting at Canaday's meeting house, (so called,) where the Lord was also near, and gave strength to deliver, in much plainness, what was opened in the life and light of Jesus; for towards the close of my testimony, I thought I saw the seat of judgment set, and the Judge of both quick and dead about to take his seat thereon, to give judgment

on some who were present; and I thought that their states were such, that if it should take place at that time, they must be put on the left hand, and hear the language of "Depart from me, ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the Devil and his angels!" But I thought I also saw, the son Jesus entreating before his Father for them, showing him his hands and his side; and thereby suspending the awful sentence, until he might visit them again in love and mercy. All this, and much more, I in great plainness laid before them; then, after some words of exhortation, I left the meeting in peace, and rode that afternoon to Lost Creek, attending the Monthly Meeting at that place, next day, and the meeting for worship on the day following. On Second-day, we had a meeting at the Grassy Valley: the Lord was near in all these meetings, and made his people rejoice together. After the last meeting, in the evening we rode home, feeling our minds clear: it was a pleasant ride: we found all well, and once more were made to rejoice together, feeling the Lord to be near us.

In the 11th month, this year, feeling my mind drawn towards the Methodist people, on the other side of Nolichucky river; and by inquiry, found that they had a meeting house on the opposite side of said river: so I had a meeting with them to good satisfaction, and I hope to profit. My mind has been drawn of late, towards other societies, and their hearts have been opened to receive our testimonies. May the Lord carry on his work in the hearts of the people, so that the spirit of prejudice may be wholly done away; and the spirit of universal love, rule and reign in the world. Carry on thy work, O holy Father! until all nations bow before thee, and are able to say, "*Thy kingdom come, thy will be done.*

on earth as it is in heaven;" when we shall all see eye to eye, and rejoice to see the setting up of the glorious kingdom of thy blessed Son, which is the everlasting kingdom of peace. Oh hasten thy work, as far as is consistent with thy holy will.

The 7th of the 12th month, 1809.—O the weight and exercise that my poor soul has passed through for some time past, unknown to any but myself and the Lord alone; but this day, the Lord gave me great relief in a short testimony in our meeting: blessed be his holy name forever.

In this month, I had a large meeting from amongst Friends, in the lower part of Knox county: and had extensive service for the truth therein. Many of the Baptist society who attended, expressed their satisfaction, and invited me to have a meeting at their house in future, if I should think it right to come and see them.

The 5th day, of the 3d month, 1810.—For some time past, the Lord has helped me to go through large services, both in our meeting at home, and in several appointments amongst other societies; and now, (with the concurrence of our Monthly Meeting,) I am about to leave home to visit other societies in some of the upper counties of this state. Lord go with me and help me, for of myself I am nothing, and can do nothing; I therefore throw myself, and my all, in and under thy holy protection.

Third-day, the 6th—Had a meeting on Little river, at a Methodist man's house, to good satisfaction, and one at night, at a Baptist man's house.

Fourth-day, the 7th.—Had a meeting in the Baptist meeting house, in Miller's Cove, wherein I had much service, though truth did not arise in as great dominion

as at some other times. Next day, I had a meeting in the Methodist meeting house in Tuckalecha, where I also had good service, to the peace of my mind.

On Seventh-day, I had a large meeting on Little Pigeon, in which I was much favoured in testimony; and likewise next day, at one in Seveirsville.

Second-day, the 12th.—Had a large and favoured meeting, in the Presbyterian meeting house, at Dandridge, in Jefferson county, in the time of court; in which truth was surely declared, and many public sins spoken against, in the authority thereof. All of these meetings were held in places where none of our society reside; but the members of other societies, were exceedingly kind, and received the truth with gladness. But O! how strong is education! it often bears down the truth!

Had a meeting at Canaday's meeting house on Third-day, and on Fourth-day, one at William Cox's; both of which, were to the satisfaction of my own mind, and I believe to the profit of some others. After this, I visited by appointment from our Select Quarterly Meeting, the select members of Newhope Monthly Meeting, to good satisfaction; the Lord being with us through all, and helping us to deal plainly and honestly with our brethren and sisters.

First day, the 18th.—We were at Lick creek meeting. It was large, and favoured with the Master's presence.

Second-day, the 19th.—Had a small and soul-solacing meeting in a Methodist meeting house, in Washington county. Through the indolence of one with whom the information of our meeting was intrusted, it was not circulated. O that people would be careful! But if they have not the life of Religion in themselves, to draw them to meeting, they care very little about their

neighbours' going. Next day, we had a large meeting at Henry Powell's; in which the truth was livingly declared, and it was shown, that the spirit of truth which we hold forth to be the saving rule of life, and from which the scriptures proceeded, is the greatest of all. After having a precious opportunity with Henry's family, and a few others, I left the place with a peaceful mind, and next day attended Newhope Preparative Meeting: pleasant and silent.

Fifth-day, the 22d.—Had a large meeting at the house of James Jones, in which I had some close service. In the evening, had another at Philip Bab's, open and enlarged both in testimony and supplication. O may I ever adore *his* holy name, who alone giveth power to preach the gospel! Next day, had a satisfactory meeting at the Methodist meeting house, called Ebenezer, in Green county.

Seventh-day.—Attended Newhope Monthly Meeting, and on First-day, the meeting for worship, had service in both, to satisfaction.

Second-day.—Had a small meeting with the members at Lick Creek, wherein I had to labour against a false zeal which exalted itself in high places. Next day, I had a meeting at a Baptist meeting house in Jefferson county. I laboured amongst this people in the ability given, and though it is hard to bring people to a sense of the necessity of the inward work of true religion, yet I left them, with a peaceful mind. Many of their members, and two of their preachers attended. That night, I had a precious meeting at Wm Coxe's, wherein truth triumphed over all. No friends live in this neighbourhood but our souls were made to rejoice together. Had a meeting at Wm. Milliken's, and one at Canaday's

meeting house on the two following days, and on Sixth-day one in the Rocky Valley. The house being small, our meeting at this place was held out of doors, and the solemnity thereof was much hurt by the disorderly conduct of some who attended, and yet through the mercies of our holy Head and high Priest, it was a favoured meeting. At the close, I had to give them a sharp rebuke, by telling them that the meeting was appointed for the worship of the one true God, and that we did not think it was proper to have a variety of Gods together; (for the attention of many of them had been more turned towards their horses, than towards the meeting,) and that whatsoever occupied the chief seat in our hearts, was what we did worship. This gave offence to an elderly man, who had once been a member of our society, and whose sons were concerned in the disorder, so that he spoke sharply to me on the subject; but my zeal was raised, and I told him not to plead for Baal; if Baal was a God, to let him plead for himself, lest the blood of his own sons should cry at his door; he then tried to excuse himself; so we parted.

On Seventh-day, I attended Monthly Meeting at Lost Creek, and the meeting for worship there next day; and then on Second-day rode home. Found my dear wife and children well, and was truly thankful. I was out on this journey four weeks and one day, and had in the time twenty-five religious meetings.

CHAPTER IV.

He opens a prospect of visiting Friends in the states lying east and north of Tennessee—Proceeds in his visit, in company with Charles Osborn—Passes through North Carolina—Virginia—Maryland—Pennsylvania—New Jersey—New-York—Rhode Island—And on to Nantucket—Then back to New-England Yearly Meeting—Thence to New-York—And through New Jersey—Pennsylvania—Maryland—Virginia—And back through Delaware into Pennsylvania—thence into Ohio—Returns home.

The 18th of the 8th month, 1810.—Since my last journey I have mostly staid about home; although I have had many large and highly favoured meetings, from amongst friends, not far distant from my own house, of which I have no accurate account.

The 1st of the 9th month.—I opened in our Monthly Meeting a prospect that had long impressed my mind, to visit Friends and others, in the states lying east and north of this, in which my dear friends united, and gave me a certificate to travel in truth's service, according to the openings thereof, in those parts. On the 13th of the 10th month, I laid my certificate and prospect before our Quarterly Meeting, held at Newhope, in Green county, which met the life in the hearts of my beloved friends, and drew forth their near sympathy and endeared affections towards me. My beloved brother and fellow labourer in the gospel, Charles Osborn, laid a simi-

Jar prospect and certificate before the same Quarterly Meeting, and I expect to meet him in a few days at Dandridge, in Jefferson county, in order to pursue our journey. Oh most holy and adorable Father, be thou pleased to enable us to give our dear wives and tender children into thy holy hand, and to leave them in quietude and stillness so that we may be enabled to say, in very truth, "thy will be done," in all things.

The 3rd the 12th month, 1810.—I took a heart tendering farewell of my dear wife and twelve children, two of whom were agreeably married, and I think that I truly gave them up to the Lord, and myself to his service, with a heart engaged to follow him, whithersoever he might be pleased to lead me; and through his aid, I found no reluctance to go at his call. I therefore parted with all, in tender love, and went that day to James Warren's in Sevier county, and next day had a meeting at Alexander Campbell's to good satisfaction.

On Fourth-day, the 5th of the month, had a meeting in the Baptist meeting house in Seviersville; and on Fifth-day, the 6th, met my beloved friend and brother in the gospel, Charles Osborn, at Dandridge, in Jefferson county. We had a good meeting together, in the Presbyterian meeting house, and felt our hearts united in the great work of travelling in the Lord's service, in which we had engaged. O the spirit of prejudice which we felt at this last meeting; may the Lord, by the mighty power of his love remove it out of the hearts of professors; then will they be able to see through the influence of education, and come to the everlasting love of the gospel, which breathes forth "glory to God in the highest, on earth peace and good will towards men."

On Sixth-day we had a meeting at Canaday's meeting house, and after having an opportunity with our aged friends, John and Margaret Canaday and others, we left those parts, and travelled to the settlement of Friends in Green county.

First-day, the 9th.—Were at Lick Creek meeting, where we laboured in the ability of the spirit, and that evening had a meeting at Philip Bab's, which many attended. The Lord was graciously pleased to arise for his truth's sake; all opposing spirits gave way before him, and his power was over all, in the arisings of which, the everlasting gospel was preached to the tendering of many hearts, and dear Charles was livingly drawn forth in supplication, so that it was a glorious meeting. From God cometh all good, to whom belongeth all praise!

Second-day, the 10th.—Had a meeting again at Lick Creek; I was silent. C. Osborn had good service, in which I had to rejoice. In the evening we had a precious meeting with a man under the complaint of the phthisic, in which we had good service, and which I hope was profitable to the people. Next day we had a good meeting at Newhope, where we were favoured in testimony, exhortation, and supplication. All cometh from thee, O Lord! ever keep us sensible of this, then we can praise thee for thy loving kindness, and mighty power. Hitherto, thou hast helped us, O Lord! praise, honour, and glory be given to thee, and to thy dear Son, now, henceforth and forever-more. Amen.

Fourth-day, the *12th.*—Had a soul-solacing meeting in Washington county, at the house of Henry Powell, in which Charles was highly favoured in testimony and supplication; my lot was to be silent (for the most part) under great weight; but the time was not come for an

thing to be brought forth; as I could feel, so I rested under the exercise, and after a heavenly opportunity in the family, I felt peace. We lodged that night at Martha Smith's where we were favoured with the father's refreshing presence, in which counsel, advice, and supplication, flowed freely, to the tendering of all minds present. Next day we had a meeting at the house of John Squib, amongst the members of other societies; and it was a time not to be soon forgotten; counsel and exhortation were freely given forth, and the witness in their hearts was reached, so that many were deeply affected, and made to acknowledge that they had heard the everlasting gospel; and that night, we had good service in John's family; they are not members of our society, some of them were Methodists. It is my humble desire that they may be preserved in the truth.

On the following day, we had a meeting at the house of Isaac Hammer, who is a member, though he lives quite from amongst friends. Charles had good service in testimony, and my mind was drawn forth in supplication; the people were attentive and much tendered. After this meeting, we proceeded to the settlement of Friends on Chesnut Creek in Virginia.

Fifth-day, the 20th.—Attended Chesnut Creek meeting, at which we met our friend Christopher Anthony, who had good service, in which we rejoiced and were silent. Here we found that we should have to part for a season, which brought our minds into much exercise; we laid our prospect thereof before friends of that meeting, and received their brotherly sympathy and approbation, and then I proceeded (having Samuel Chew for my companion) into Ash county, North Carolina, and had a meeting at the house of Nathaniel Carter, on

Seventh-day, the 22nd. After meeting had an opportunity with Nathaniel and some of his relations. These were both highly favoured times, in which the everlasting gospel was preached in the power of the spirit, to the reaching of the witness in many. On Second-day following, had a meeting at Swan Creek, below the mountain; and though I had to labour against the spirit of indolence, and forgetfulness of God, yet after an opportunity with Friends, I left the place in peace, and that night arrived at the house of my sister, Elizabeth Wales, on Hunting Creek.

Third-day, the 25th.—Had a meeting at Friends' meeting house on Hunting Creek, in which I was opened largely in testimony, to good satisfaction; and that night had a favoured opportunity with several friends, who gathered at our lodgings. Next day I had a laborious meeting at Deep Creek, in which I had to labour against a spirit that was about to forsake God, the fountain of living water, and was hewing to itself cisterns that could hold no water; after which I was drawn forth in supplication to the relief of my mind, and that night had a blessed opportunity with William and Susanna Adams and others present, to the tendering of all. On Sixth-day, I had a large and highly favoured meeting at Westfield, in which I had extensive labour, truth reigning over all, the power of the Lord being present, and his holy name praised. And that night had a glorious opportunity with a number of friends at our lodgings. For this day's favour, my soul feels humbly engaged to adore the Lord God of the living, for indeed he is worthy!

Seventh-day.—Met dear Charles, and we both had good service at a meeting held in an unoccupied meet-

ing house of Friends' on Dan river, in which an indulged meeting had been held, and that night had large and laborious service with a number of Friends at William Jessop's to little satisfaction, their hearts being dull of understanding; afterward had an opportunity at our lodgings with some young friends who had been with us some days, to whom the tender language of encouragement flowed, and the name of the Lord was praised from the heights of Zion. On first day we had a large meeting again at Westfield, in which I had much service. Dear Charles was highly favoured in supplication and testimony, and to the praise of the Lord we can say. "hitherto he has helped us."

Third-day, the 1st of the 1st month, 1811.—Reached Friends' settlement at Muddy Creek. Charles had a meeting next day at Blews' Creek, and I attended the preparative meeting at Muddy Creek, to good satisfaction; and that night had considerable labour in an opportunity with a number of my relations. The day following we had a meeting at Muddy Creek, wherein Charles had good service in testimony, and my mind was livingly drawn forth in supplication. That night we had a precious opportunity in a family. Next day, in our way to Springfield settlement, we called and spent a little time with our ancient and worthy friends David and Sarah Brooks, during which our souls were refreshed together. O how good it is to find our aged friends like corn fully ripe, and who are going down to the grave in perfect peace!

Seventh-day.—Attended Springfield Monthly Meeting, wherein we both had good service. Called to see our worthy friend John Carter, who was recovering from a severe illness. It was truly comfortable to hear his

fatherly advice, for he was one whose ministry had been powerfully reaching to my mind, and who had been an instrument in the Lord's hand, to turn it to the truth. We had a precious sitting at Matthew Coffin's at night, and next day parted, and I went to deep river meeting, and was highly favoured to declare the gospel to the tendering of almost every mind present. The Lord gave me a blessed time that night, with a friend who was confined through distress of mind, which had much impaired her health; next morning I returned to see her, and was favoured to pour forth supplication to the Lord for his holy aid to the afflicted, and his holy name was praised; then attended a large monthly meeting at Deep river, to satisfaction. That night had a truly comforting time at my lodgings, with several friends; the Lord was pleased therein to cover us, as under his vine and fig tree, where none could make afraid.

Third-day.—Had a large and highly favoured meeting at Dover, in which I had to point particularly to some states present, whose day of visitation was near at an end; may they hear and turn to the Lord, who will have mercy, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. Next day, had a meeting at Hopewell, not so open, yet to satisfaction; and the day following, was at Sandy Spring, which was a small, yet precious meeting; the Lord opened the hearts of the people, so that the doctrines of truth sunk deep, and we were comforted together, and enabled to praise the name of the Lord, as on the heights of Zion, who is worthy forever and ever. Amen. That night had a very satisfactory opportunity at the friend's house where we staid, Benjamin Beeson being with me at this time.

On Sixth-day, I had laborious service in testimony at

Sherberne; yet I was highly favoured in supplication. Had a satisfactory sitting in the evening at my lodgings, with the family and others. It was a tendering time to all present, especially to some of the youth. On Seventh-day had a meeting at Mount Pleasant, and a highly favoured one indeed it was, the Lord being near. Had also an evening meeting, with an aged friend to good satisfaction.

First-day, the 13th.—Attended a very large meeting at New Garden meeting house, wherein my soul was enabled to dip, as it were, the foot in oil, and to tread on high places, to the rejoicing of the hearts of most present; and truly the shout of a king was heard in the camp, to the consolation of the tabernacles of Jacob; and after the first meeting, I had another with the youth; the Lord still continued near, and it may be said to have been a day of favour, the Lord's name be praised! Next day, had a meeting at Concord, and was much favoured in a close and alarming testimony, and that night met dear Charles.

Third-day.—Had a meeting at Center, wherein we both had good service, my part thereof was extensive and alarming; after which the meeting ended to satisfaction, and we had a precious interview with friends, who came to our lodgings that night. Next morning Charles and I parted, and I attended Providence Preparative meeting that day. I had much service in testimony therein, and at night counsel and advice flowed freely, where we were met to see an infirm friend.

Fifth-day.—Had a meeting at a friend's house, remote from others of our society, in which the truth was largely declared, and the people were attentive and solemn, and we parted friendly. Had a precious sitting that

night at our lodgings, and next day had a meeting with the youth at Center. O the precious youth! the Lord is at work in many of their hearts, forming Christ in them, the saints' hope of glory. Be ye willing, dear children, to be brought into his likeness, who is meek and lowly in heart, then shall you be strong against sin, for he is the munition of strength, and communicates the same to willing minds. Here dear Charles met me, and on Seventh-day, we attended Center Monthly Meeting, in which Charles had good service. I had some close remarks to drop in the meeting for business, in which I found peace. Had a sitting that night with many friends, where we went to lodge, and had extensive service; the Lord was near to some that were present, and I hope it was a time never to be forgotten.

First-day, the 20th.—Had a very large meeting again at Center, in which I had a long testimony to bear, and found peace therein. Here my friend, John Stuart, who had been with me as a companion, for several days, left me, and my dear friend and fellow labourer in the gospel, Mahlon Hoggatt joined me for some time. I also parted here, in much tender love, with dear Charles, and was highly favoured that night with friends, at a friend's house. O, the glorious truth! how it unites the followers thereof together, in the bond of pure love.

Second-day.—Had a precious meeting at the house of a friend whose wife was aged and infirm. That night the Lord was near to help our minds, to give counsel and advice, in the family at whose house we lodged. Next day I had a large meeting at Holly Spring, to good satisfaction; doctrine, counsel, and supplication flowed, freely. O the wonderful goodness of our God! who can enumerate the blessings he bestows on us!

Travelled the two following days towards the settlement of Friends on the Pee-dee, and on Sixth day had a small meeting, though a good one, at a place called Little Creek. I was led to speak largely to several states present, and the language of tender love followed to the youth, whose minds were much affected; the aged were also brought to acknowledge to the Truth, and the Lord's name was praised. That night we had a meeting in the town of Rockingham, to good satisfaction, amongst the members of different societies, they were civil and attentive. Next day I had a meeting at Pee-dee, in which the Lord was near, and helped in large testimony.

First-day, the 27th.—Had a blessed meeting amongst friends and other societies, at Piney Grove; and went from thence to Fayetteville, and on Third-day had a meeting in the old State house, which was occupied by the Presbyterians, many of their members, and their preacher attended, and were attentive and loving.—After meeting I went to see the school in the town; and that evening had a large and highly favored meeting, in the Methodist Meeting house; the Lord was near, and the spirit of prejudice fled before him, and we were enabled to rejoice together in pure love. The inhabitants of that town appear to be improving in the best things! Mayest thou be pleased to carry on thy great work in the earth, O Lord! so that all nations may come to bow before thee, and the kingdom of thy dear Son be exalted above all!

Fourth-day.—Rode to Tyson's on Deep-River, and on Fifth-day, had a meeting in a school house, which was likewise used for a meeting house, the school teacher, a Presbyterian, being the preacher, he was friendly, and

we had a good meeting, amongst his people, and afterwards a blessed opportunity in the family of Lydia Tyson, a friend, and some others that had been brought up friends. We left the place with peaceful minds, and next day had a meeting at the ridge, to good satisfaction.

Seventh-day.—Met dear Charles Osborne, at Cane creek, Monthly meeting, wherein we had close searching, and extensive labour among friends. My agreeable companion and fellow-labourer, Mahlon Hoggatt, now left me, and on First day, the 3rd of the Second month, 1818, Charles and I attended Cane creek meeting again; he had good service; my lot for the most part, was to remain in pleasant silence. Here we parted; and that evening I had large service at the house of one of my relations, with many of my near connexions, some friends, and a number of others, who came in to see me and to whom the gospel was largely preached, to the tendering of many of their minds. O, how the Lord is at work in the hearts of the children of men! and those that will hear and obey, he will save with an everlasting salvation.

Second-day, the 4th.—Had a blessed meeting at Cane creek, with the youth, a large number of whom was present. My mouth was opened in gospel authority, and in tender love, to invite them to come to Christ, the author and finisher of their souls' salvation. I rested at Joseph Kemp's, my brother-in-law, next day, and on Fourth-day had a meeting at Rocky river, which many attended; I was enabled to preach the gospel, in the power and authority of the spirit of life.

Fifth-day.—Met Charles at a meeting I had appointed at a friend's house, on the way to Center Quarterly

meeting. Charles had a short testimony to bear; I was nearly silent; I believe it was a good meeting to some who were present. Next day I attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, at Center.

Seventh-day, the 8th.—Attended the Quarterly meeting at Center, and on First-day, their large meeting for worship, both of which were blessed meetings; the everlasting gospel was preached in the power and demonstration of the spirit of life, which alone is the gospel power, and in which, only, the gospel ever was, or ever can be preached; the language of which is: "Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment is come; and worship him that made heaven and earth, the seas and the fountains of water;"—for through the immediate operation of the spirit of life in the secret of the heart are these things made known, and this spirit is Christ, in which there is life, and this life is the light of men. After several favored opportunities with many dear friends in their habitations, where we lodged, we had here again to part, which affected our minds with tenderness. Charles proceeded towards Virginia, and my way opened to go next into the lower parts of this state (North Carolina,) and on Third-day I had a meeting again at Cane creek, which was large and highly favoured. On Fourth-day I went to see some aged friends, and several neighbours coming in, the Lord was mindful of us, and we were comforted together; so that we were made to say: "The Lord is good to them that give up to serve him."

Fifth-day.—Had a good meeting at the South-fork, and on Sixth-day, a highly favoured one at Spring meeting house in Orange county. Dined with a number of others, at Jonathan Lindley's, where my friend Solomon

Dixon met me, in order to accompany me awhile, which was rejoicing to my mind; he was an elder in our society, and a very agreeable friend; and here at my parting opportunity with those present, my way was opened in a flow of exhortation, to the tendering of every mind present, under a sense of the Lord's goodness.

Seventh-day.—Had a meeting in the Court-house, in Hillsborough, Orange county; and next day a small, yet highly favored meeting at Eno, and in the afternoon a large, and highly favored meeting in the Court-house, again, in which I had largely to declare against sin and open transgression.

Second-day, the 18th. Rode into Person county and had a blessed meeting at a friend's house, where I was enabled to declare the truth with life and authority, for the space of about three hours; and that evening had a favoured opportunity in the friend's house, with two families of his children; and one next morning with another of his children, at whose house we took breakfast; they were mostly of the Methodist society, and religious people. On the following days we travelled towards the settlement of Friends on Contentnea, and on Sixth-day had a meeting at Friends meeting house, called Holly-spring; the meeting was small, but I found a little to say therein, to good satisfaction. Next day, I had a good meeting at Turner's swamp, wherein I was highly favoured in testimony; and that evening had a good opportunity with Friends at our lodging, in which my mind was strengthened in the Lord, and I thought like Paul, that I could "thank God, take courage," and go on in the way of his requiring.

First-day, the 24th.—Attended Contentnea meeting, in which I had large service, to good satisfaction. Next day had a meeting at Nauhanta, which many attended who were not in profession with us; the Lord helped me both in testimony and supplication, to the tendering of many minds, and to the satisfaction of my own; so that I was enabled to praise, bless, and adore the God of heaven, both publicly and privately. On Third-day I had a small yet highly favoured meeting at Bear creek; and on Fourth-day attended Contentnea preparative meeting, which was large and highly favoured. The principles of truth were largely set forth, and those of the predestinarians closely spoken to. That evening, had a blessed meeting at a friends house; it was a soul-solacing and watering opportunity, in which the windows of heaven seemed to be opened, and the blessing poured down upon us, and we were enabled in this parting opportunity to rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the God of our salvation.

After this we travelled to the settlement of Friends in Northampton county, and on First-day, the 3rd of the Third month, were at Rich-square meeting, in which I had hard work in the beginning, in labouring against a spirit of unbelief; but in the latter part, was open and powerful, to the tendering of many minds, and to the relief of my own. Here my companion's beast got lame, and he turned home. I proceeded, with a young friend for my pilot, to the settlement of Friends in Perquimans county, and put up at the house of Jonathan White, who felt his mind drawn to go with me, through these parts.

On Fourth-day, we had a meeting at the Narrows, where my mind was pressed down, in the forepart, under

the weight of the transgressions which prevail in this land; but after waiting awhile on the Lord for direction, my mind was drawn forth in supplication, after which I had an open time in declaring the truth, to the tendering of many minds, and to the relief of my own. Next day we had a meeting at Newbegun creek, in which I had considerable service, and though not to as much satisfaction as at some other times, yet I believe it was profitable to some. On Sixth-day we had a meeting at Symons's creek, to good satisfaction: I was largely opened therein, both in testimony and supplication, and after meeting had a wonderful opportunity with some young people, where we went to take dinner,—a time never to be forgotten by some of us. O, the goodness of our God, who can set it forth? "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of unregenerate man, what the Lord hath laid up in store for them that love him, and keep his commandments."

Seventh-day.—Attended Sutton's creek Monthly meeting, in which I had good service. Afterwards, I felt my mind much stripped of the Master's presence for a short time, but he was pleased not to hide his face from me long, but gave me a good and highly favoured opportunity in the friend's house where I lodged, with a number of Friends present.

First-day, the 11th.—Had a large meeting at Little river; and at the close thereof, an opportunity with the youth: both these meetings were blessed, and highly favoured with the Master's presence, which enabled me to preach the gospel with life, in the demonstration of the spirit, and with power; all from the Lord, to whom belongs all praise! Next day, we had a large meeting

at Boice's creek, in the forepart of which I had hard, painful exercise of mind, and some close vocal labour; the latter part was open, and most gloriously favoured with the Lord's presence, in which I had extensive service, to the tendering of almost every mind present, and to the relief of my own, for which my heart feels humbly bowed before the Lord my God.

Third-day.—Had extensive service for the truth, at a meeting held in Willis's meeting house, which was attended by a large number of people, who were civil and attentive.

Fourth-day, we were at Beech Spring meeting, [illegible] was also large, and I had much to say in a close [illegible]ner to some states that were present, who were rich and high in their own minds, but poor in the sight of their God. Next day, I had a very large and truly favoured meeting at Piney Woods, in which I was highly favoured both in testimony and supplication, to the great satisfaction of my own mind, and for aught I know, to the satisfaction of Friends and others. It was truly an affecting time, and in tender love I took my leave of my friends of North-Carolina, feeling my mind clear of that state. Next day, the 15th of the 3d month, I rode into the state of Virginia; it was a pleasant, yet lonesome ride to me. But notwithstanding I have to go without a constant companion, my friends are good to me, and accompany me from place to place, yet thou, Oh Lord! and thou only knowest the fullnes of this my travail, in both body and mind; whilst I think, I can say before thee, who knowest the secrets of all hearts, and the trials of travailing souls, that

My heart with sorrow is oppress'd,
My eyes with tears run down.

Whilst separated from my wife,
And deeply brought to mourn.
My soul, O Lord! help thou to trust,
All in thy mighty power:
Be thou my shield, my staff and rock,
And spread for me thy bower.

Seventh-day.—Had a blessed meeting at Summerton meeting house, in which the Lord was felt by his spirit, like the waters of Shiloh, to the rejoicing of the sincere hearts, wherein we were enabled to praise his holy name, for this his blessing, which he was pleased to bestow on us poor dependent creatures.

First-day, the 18th.—Had two meetings; the first at the Western Branch, the service in which was open and powerfully reaching to the minds of the people; the other in the afternoon, in the Court-house in Suffolk, which many attended, and were still and attentive, and I was highly favoured to call upon them to seek the Lord while he may be found, and to call upon him while he is near. I believe it was a time of alarm to the inhabitants of that town who are too much at ease. O how can the intelligent children of men sport away their precious time on the brink of an awful eternity, and trust to the uncertain thread of life, to keep them from the confines of eternal wo! and knowing that that thread must break sooner or later! O look in time, ye intelligent beings!

Second-day.—Had a meeting at Johnson's Meeting house to good satisfaction. There are some dear souls living at this place, who got a crumb from the bountiful table, to their refreshment. That night the Lord was with me, and gave me a signal of his power, in a sitting in the Friend's house at which I lodged, in which we had to praise his holy name. Next day, I had a meeting at

Black creek. This, I think, was a day never to be forgotten by some who were present; all things were brought into stillness by the power of truth, which arose, and made way, I believe, into every heart. On Fourth-day, was at Black-Water meeting, where I had a large testimony to the inward spirit of life, to bear; and although truth did not arise as at some other times, yet I hope some good was done. Had a meeting next day at Seacock, to much satisfaction, and that evening rode to the settlement of Friends at Burleigh; then resting on Sixth-day, I had a blessed meeting at that place, on Seventh-day, in which I was favoured in testimony, and dear Huldah Sears, was highly favoured in supplication, and the meeting ended to good satisfaction.

First-day, the 24th.—Had a meeting at Gravelly run, wherein I was extensively led to speak to several states present; and particularly to that which is too active in the outward performance of religious duties. Oh self! thou canst do nothing for God, neither any thing that will forward his work. Self actively dries up the spring of life in many. On Second-day, had a large meeting at the Methodist meeting house in Petersburgh, to good satisfaction; and on Fourth-day, had a trying meeting in Friends meeting house in Richmond, in which I had to labour against pride and high-mindedness, and the wisdom of the world. O the polish of the world's wisdom, how it is prevailing over the pure witness of God! even in the hearts of the professors of truth, those who are the offspring of self-denying parents. O how the people in those parts are carried off by idleness and the spirit of this world! having many blacks about them, so that the children are trained up in fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness, which lead from the truth.

And feeling that they were too high to receive me or my master, I left Richmond with a heavy heart, and that afternoon, and the three following days, travelled towards Alexandria.

First-day, the 31st.—Were at Friends meeting in town to good satisfaction, in which I had much service; then left the town with an humble heart and a peaceful mind, and next day, had a meeting at Friends meeting house in Washington city, the fore part of which was dull and laborious; but the latter part was open, and it ended well, so that I left the city with a peaceful mind; and on Third-day, had a highly favoured meeting at Indian Spring, wherein I was helped in a large testimony to the tendering of many minds; and that night had a good opportunity at the Friend's house in which I lodged. I may here remark, that while I was in Carolina and Virginia, almost every night when Friends knew where I went, the love which was to be felt was so great, that they gathered in, and we had many precious opportunities together, insomuch, that I was sometimes ready to say, it was a continual meeting with us. All this proceedeth from thee, O Lord! for thou art the Author of all good; bow, O my soul! before the Lord, for he has dealt bountifully with thee. He has brought thee down as into the deeps, and taught thee there, and again raised thee up to Zion's heights, and enabled thee to see his strength, so that thy trust may be in him.

On Fourth-day, the 3d month, reached Baltimore in time to be at the Preparative meeting in the west end of the town, wherein I had good service, both in testimony and supplication, to satisfaction. Friends were kind, and received me as a brother. Next day, I attended the Preparative meeting in the Eastern district, where

in I had good service in the gospel, and much favour. The meeting was large, and much tendered. In the afternoon, I attended the select Preparative meeting at the same place, to good satisfaction; and the day following, had a meeting in the poor house, wherein I had considerable service, both in testimony and supplication. O, the many poor distressed creatures that are there! If people would love the truth, refrain from strong drink, be industrious, live moderately, and be careful, there would not be so many objects for the poor house.

Seventh-day, the 6th of the 4th month.—Rested in Baltimore, and on First-day, attended two large meetings in the city, the first in the morning, in the eastern district, and the other in the afternoon, in the western; both highly favoured. In these meetings, the Lord was precious to my soul, and gave me favour in the sight of my brethren and sisters in this city, so that his cementing love was felt amongst us, and we had many highly favoured seasons, and precious opportunities together. On Second-day morning, I left the city with a peaceful mind, and travelled to Abingdon, where I had a precious little meeting next day. On Fourth-day, I had a highly favoured meeting at West Nottingham, where my labour was blessed to the uniting of Friends together, (as I afterwards heard,) it being in treating of the love of God; next day, another at East Nottingham, to the tendering of many minds: and on Sixth-day evening, had a meeting in Westown School, amongst a large number of Friends' children, and their teachers.

Seventh-day.—Reached Philadelphia in time to attend the second sitting of the Yearly Meeting of ministers and elders, to good satisfaction. First-day, in the forenoon, I attended the meeting in the new meeting house,

which was large: two thousand people were supposed to be present. I had service, but not to so good satisfaction as at some other times, but the meeting ended well. In the afternoon, I was at North meeting, wherein I had an extensive and open testimony to bear, after which Susanna Horn, from old England, appeared in supplication, and it was a blessed meeting.

Second-day.—The Yearly Meeting of business begun, It was large, and highly favoured with the Master's presence, and continued until Seventh-day, having two sittings each day, except Fifth-day, on which meetings for worship were held in four meeting houses in the forenoon, one of which I attended, and had good service both in testimony and supplication: and in the afternoon a sitting of the Yearly Meeting.

On First-day morning, the 21st of the Fourth month, I left the city, for the present, and had a meeting at Frankfort, wherein I had large testimony to bear to the spirit of truth, and was livingly opened in the words of exhortation, to the tendering and solemnization, I believe I may say, of every mind present, and to the peace and satisfaction of my own, wherein I was enabled to see that all good comes from God, and that all praise belongs to him. Next day we had a meeting at Byberry, to good satisfaction, for after a time of poverty, the truth arose, which maketh rich and unites the faithful in the bond of love; and in its own due time, reigns triumphant over all opposing spirits: this was the case this day, so that we were made to rejoice together; for he that suffers with Christ, shall reign with him. On Third-day, I had a meeting at Bristol; it was a low time, Yet I was favoured to feel the states of some present, and to speak to them in the authority of truth, and to the relief of my own mind.

Fourth-day.--Had a large and highly favoured meeting at the Falls meeting house; my mind was led largely into testimony and supplication, and it was a solemn time, in which we had to rejoice. There are some precious friends in that place, both amongst the aged and youth. Next morning we crossed the Delaware river on the large bridge at Trenton, and had a meeting in that town, in Friends' meeting house. After a time of silent suffering I had to speak, to remove several states present, in a plain manner; to some in particular, who were leaning on their own strength and knowledge, and at the same time, professing to be leaning on Christ as they came out of the wilderness, as though they were members of his true church. *O who is this that cometh forth out of the wilderness, leaning on her beloved? These are the spiritual members of the church of Christ, whose trust is in him, and who lean not to their own understandings.

I have now for some time, when out of meetings, felt much poverty in my mind, and my mouth has been much closed in silence, so that at times, I could wish myself released from the troubles of this world; and taken to a world of spirits, if it had not been for those I have left at home, who felt so near to me. O, my soul! not many days past, wast thou enabled to call upon others, yea, upon the mourners in Zion, to hold on their way, and all would work together for good,† to them that love the Lord, and keep the word of patience, and let not go the shield of living faith; and now the time of mourning is come upon *thee*, see *thou* to it for thyself; hold fast thy faith in Christ, and let him not go; for to

* Cant. viii. 5. † Rev. iii. 10.

whom wilt thou turn? for thou knowest from thy own experience, that he *has the words of eternal life!

Sixth-day.—Had a small, yet highly favored meeting at Stony-Brook, after which my mind felt some relief; yet poverty and weight soon came on again, so that I was brought to remember Ezekiel's hundred and twenty days, during which he had to lie on one side; so I found that I was not in a strange path, but that mourning brothers and sisters had gone before me: even thou, O Lord! my shepherd and my Saviour, wast a man of sorrow, and acquainted with griefs, and on thee my soul feels stayed. O Lord! help thou my poor spirit of unbelief.

Seventh-day.—Had a meeting at East Branch, wherein I had good service; and on First-day, the 28th, had two meetings; the first at Friends' meeting house, called Chesterfield, in the town of Crosswicks; the other in the afternoon, at Bordentown; and next day, another at the same place; all of which were highly favoured, and the gospel flowed freely therein, to the tendering of many minds, the pure witness of God being reached in almost every heart. O that the children of men would give heed to the pure witness within, so that they might find peace with God their Maker, and enter through the gates into the city, and have a right to the tree of life, to eat and live forever! See to it in time, O man! for great is the work set before thee, even that of working out the salvation of thy soul!

Third-day, the 30th.—Had a blessed meeting at Mansfield, wherein my mind was drawn forth in supplication, and afterwards into extensive service in testimony, to

* John vi. 68.

the tendering of many minds. O the power of the Lord! the same that strengthened the arm of little David, guided the stone, and caused it to pierce the brain of the stout Philistine, is yet able to do mighty works in the hard hearts of the children of men. All praise be to his name!

Fourth-day, the 1st of the 5th month.—Had a meeting at Upper Springfield, in which I had much service, to good satisfaction; and next day, had a large and highly favoured meeting at Upper Freehold, wherein my mind was raised as it were, from a state of death, to that of life; and in the life enabled to bring forth things both old and new; so that I could say, *"This is the Lord's work, and it is marvellous in our eyes!" and my soul was set at liberty, and made to rejoice in God, my helper, and both publicly and privately to praise his adorable name, from whom cometh all help. Trust in him, O thou travailing soul! for he is thy rock, and thy helper.

Sixth-day, the 3d.—Had a meeting in the morning at the Mount, wherein I had an open time in gospel testimony, which was powerfully reaching to many minds, and the language of encouragement flowed sweetly to the youth; and the meeting ended under a sense of the goodness of the Lord, our holy head and high priest. In the afternoon, I had another at Old Springfield; here I had to labour in a plain manner, against a form without life, in order to awaken those who are at ease in Zion, and who were trusting in the mountain of a high profession, thinking that they will be accepted, because they can say Lord, Lord, thou hast taught me in our streets, when at the same time, they were doing their

* Psalms, cxviii. 23. Mat. xxi. 42.

own will, and not the will of their Father which is in Heaven. Next morning, I attended the Preparative meeting of ministers and elders, at Upper Springfield, and in the afternoon, an appointed meeting at Lower Mansfield, in both of which, I sat in pleasant silence; and on First-day, the 5th, attended two open and favoured meetings at Burlington, in which my mind was made to rejoice. This place may be said to be a school of prophets, for many valuable friends reside here, amongst whom are several ministers.

Second-day.—Attended Burlington Monthly meeting, in which our aged friend Ann Jessop, from North Carolina, now on a visit to these parts, had good service, in a short testimony, after which my mind was drawn in supplication. Next day, I had two meetings; the first was at Ancocus, wherein the Lord was pleased to favour us with the arising of life, so that the shout of a king was heard in the camps, to the rejoicing of the tabernacles of Jacob. The other in the afternoon, at Mount Holly; the Lord was still near, and I had much labour in testimony, to the tendering of many minds. My dear friend, Susanna Smith, was lovingly drawn in supplication, and the meeting ended in praise to the Lord, who is our helper, and who, above all things, is to be worshipped, magnified, and adored! O bow, my soul, before him! for he has done marvellous things for thee; he has led thee in the deeps, and shown thee his suffering seed; then hath he shown, that his power is over all, and thereby made thee to rejoice with him. Therefore, worship and serve him, O my soul! trust in his holy name, henceforth, and forever more! Amen.

Fourth-day.—Had a meeting at Upper Eavesham, in which I had close service to the careless, and the words

of encouragement to the youth, and to the sincere in heart. All were solemn, and much tenderness prevailed, so that we were comforted together. On Fifth-day, I had two meetings; the first in the morning, at Eavesham, and the other in the afternoon, at Easton. These meetings were both favoured with the Master's presence; in the first, I had to speak close to the barren professors of religion; yet the words of encouragement flowed sweetly to the mourners in Zion, and in the latter, to the sincere in heart; and to the dear youth, in both meetings, to the tendering of many minds; and we were comforted together in the Lord.

Sixth-day.—Had two meetings: the first at Chester, (where Charles Osborn met me,) which was large, and owned by the Master's searching light and power, by which the camp was searched, and some of the hidden things were brought to light before the host; and the words of consolation flowed sweetly to the dear youth, and to the faithful in the camp; the other in the afternoon, at Westfield; it was a highly favoured time, wherein we were enabled to rejoice together, in the Lord our God, and to praise his holy name. Next day we had a meeting at Newton, where we had close work against the spirit of the world, yet the youth and the mourners were comforted. Here I had to part again with dear Charles; he went for Philadelphia, and I went for Haddonfield, where I had a meeting on First-day morning; and had good service therein, both in supplication and testimony; and in the afternoon, another at Cropwell, also highly favoured. It is almost strange to relate, that in the most of these meetings, I stood two hours, and sometimes more, in testimony, and frequently felt my natural strength exhausted; yet the Lord is good to me.

he heals both body and mind, so that I can say that I lack for no good thing; I am often brought to think of my dear family, but see no way to go home; so the Lord's will be done!

Second-day.—Had a large meeting at Woodstown, to good satisfaction; and on Third-day, attended the Monthly meeting at the same place, to the strength and encouragement of my mind. Next morning, attended the Preparative meeting at Woolwich; I was quiet, and nearly silent. In the afternoon, had a highly favoured and blessed meeting at Upper Greenwich, wherein the Lord was pleased to arise in his own power, and to set the captives free through the powerful shout of the glorious king, so that the tabernacles of Jacob were made to rejoice together. On Fifth-day, I attended the Preparative meeting at Piles' Grove, where I had much service in gospel authority, to good satisfaction; truth reigning over all, to the rejoicing of the sincere hearts; and next day, had a meeting at Penn's Neck, the fore part of which was dull, but the latter part favoured and open. The day following, I attended the Quarterly meeting for ministers and elders at Salem, and sat in silence.

First-day, the 19th of the 5th month.—Attended a large meeting at Salem, in the morning, in which I had extensive service, both in supplication and testimony, to the tendering of many minds, and I believe to the solemnizing of almost all present; and in the afternoon, I was at Alloway's creek, where I had much vocal service, and left the place in peace. On Second-day, I attended Salem Quarterly meeting, which was large and favoured: and next day, attended the youths' meeting at the same place; it was very large, and highly favoured with

the Lord's helping presence, by which I was enabled to speak largely of the inward work of the soul-saving grace of God. From thence I went towards New-York, to attend the Yearly meeting in the city.

Seventh-day, the 25th.—Attended two sittings of the Yearly meeting of Ministers and Elders; and on First-day, two large meetings for worship, in which I had good service; on Second-day, the Yearly meeting for business came on, which held until Fifth-day evening; having two sittings each day, and the Yearly meeting of Ministers and Elders had another sitting on Sixth-day morning, all of which I attended, and which were highly favoured meetings; and yet when out of meeting, I felt much stripped, and like a stranger in a strange land, yet the Lord was good to me.

Rested next day, and on First-day, the 2nd of the Sixth month, in the morning, attended Pearl-street meeting, in which I had a large testimony to bear; but my mind was still under an unusual weight. In the evening, I attended Liberty-street meeting, wherein I got full relief, and felt clear of the city; but having a prospect of going to Newport by water, and the wind not being fair, I was detained in the city, and attended the monthly meeting there on Fourth-day; after which we had a fair wind, and in twenty-five hours, reached Newport on Rhode Island, and went from thence by land to New-Bedford, in order to go to Nantucket. After waiting through Seventh-day for fair wind, I set off on First-day morning, at six o'clock, for that Island, where we arrived a few minutes before three, so that I had just time to get to the North meeting, in which I had some service. On Second-day, I had two meetings, the first in the North meeting house, not very large, but

highly favored with the Master's presence. I had much service therein, to good satisfaction, and my soul was made to rejoice in the feeling of inward peace. The other in the afternoon, in the South meeting house, which, it was supposed, fifteen hundred people attended, and the Lord was near to help me, both in testimony and supplication. It was remarkably still and solemn, and held nearly three hours, the most of which time, I was exercised in vocal service, and when we made the motion to conclude, it was some time before the people rose to go out, their minds being under a covering so solemn. The Lord is mindful of the work of his holy hand; his regard is extended to this little part of his footstool. May he be praised, worshipped, and adored, by all the living.

On Third-day, I had a very large meeting in the South meeting house, with the members of our own society, wherein I had some close hints to drop, yet had largely to sound forth the comfortable language of encouragement to the dear youth, a large number of whom were present; and I think the most beautiful collection of *young women* in particular, that I ever saw, who were dressed in so beautiful uniform, that it adorned their sex; some of their mouths had been opened in the gospel truth, and to speak largely of the mysteries of Christ, and of the coming of his kingdom, and many of them were living examples of its divine influence. I was enabled to supplicate the Lord on their behalf, as well as for the faithful fathers and mothers, and that the lukewarm might be stirred up; after which I felt clear of the island.

Fourth-day.—The wind not being fair in the morning, I stayed during Friends' meeting in the North meeting

house, in which I had good service to satisfaction; then, in the afternoon, sailed for New-Bedford, in company with such friends from the Island, as were going to attend their Yearly meeting, to be held on Rhode Island. Landed that night at New-Bedford, somewhat sea-sick, yet with a peaceful mind. On Fifth-day, I attended Accoakeset Monthly meeting, the fore part of which was dull, but the latter part of the meeting for worship was owned and favoured. That afternoon I had to pass through a trying time; my mind seemed to be stripped of all goodness. Dear Lydia Gardner and Mary Barker, who were with me, thought it best for us to appoint a meeting next day at Plymouth; I told them that I felt so weak, that I could say no more than that it had something of a sweetness accompanying it; so the appointment was made, and in the morning I felt so weak in body, that if I had not still felt something of that sweetness which accompanied the appointment, and had no fear of discouraging the minds of my dear young sisters aforenamed, I should have declined attending; but under these considerations, I thought best to conceal my bodily weakness as much as possible, and to go to meeting, where I witnessed almost, if not quite a miracle; for while I was so weak, that I could hardly walk alone, without visibly staggering, the Lord enabled me to speak for the space of nearly two hours, with much strength and authority; and from that time I felt an increase of strength, and the fever which I had had for some time, seemed to abate, so that I was soon restored to my usual health, and had renewed cause to rejoice; for weakness of body often increases the weakness of the mind.

Seventh-day, the 15th of the Sixth month.—The Yearly meeting of Ministers and Elders, for New-England, was opened at Portsmouth, on Rhode Island, which I attended, and was favoured to enjoy satisfaction in silence. Next day a large meeting for worship was held at the same place, which I attended in the morning and had large service to good satisfaction, and it was to many, a good meeting. Then went to Newport, and attended a very large meeting for worship at that place; it was a low time to my mind; a testimony to the truth was borne by a friend from the state of New York, in which he was favoured. On Second day, the Yearly meeting of business, for those eastern states came on, which was owned by the Master, in both sittings thereof; his love was to be felt, and abundantly so, on Third-day morning, in a sitting of the meeting of Ministers and Elders; the windows of Heaven were opened, and his blessing communicated to the sincere in heart, through the influence of his holy spirit. At four o'clock in the afternoon, I attended another sitting of the Yearly meeting; it was a trying time to my mind; different sentiments were carried too high, to the hurt of some minds. O, how careful friends ought to be of one another's feelings; and not to push things too fast, nor stand too much for former customs, but suffer their judgments to be convinced, and then submit the matters without contention.

Friends of this town were exceedingly kind to me, giving many invitations to their houses, which I frequently found a freedom to accept, and we had many precious opportunities together, and as I kept under the weight of my service in those parts. I often found much to say at such times, and have frequently been made to

believe that sometimes such opportunities are of more real benefit to individuals than large meetings; for many times the language is: *"Thou art the man; to thee is my language; cease thou from thy evil ways, and turn to the Lord, and he will have mercy, and to our God, and he will abundantly pardon!" †"Thou art the mourner in Zion; be thou comforted; for, blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted!"‡

Fourth-day.—Attended two sittings of the Yearly meeting, which ended this day, with songs of praise to the giver of all good; for through the spirit and power of his love, friends were enabled to part under a sense thereof. I stayed in Newport till after meeting next day; some friends spoke largely therein, but I was tryed in mind, and felt no life, so I dared not move in the ministry. Left town in the evening, in order to attend Portsmouth preparative meeting next day; but being much indisposed with a severe pain in my head, I thought best to decline going to meeting. Dear Susanna R. Smith from New Jersey, being also very unwell, stayed with her companion, Grace Willis, and myself, at the widow Shearmon's, where we were kindly taken care of, by her and her dear daughters. May the Lord reward them for their kindness, to us, for indeed it was great.

On Seventh-day, both being somewhat recovered, we set out for Providence, in order to be at meeting there, on First-day. We reached the neighbourhood that afternoon, both much better, and I hope, thankful for the many favors bestowed upon us; for we are sensible that all proceed from God, the fountain of all good. Praise,

* 2 Sam. xii. 7. †Isa. lv. 7. ‡Mat. v. 4

bless, and adore him, O my soul! for he hath dealt bountifully with thee.

First-day.—Attended the morning and afternoon meetings in the town of Providence, in which the Lord was with us, and helped us through large service to good satisfaction; and in the evening made us rejoice together with a number of friends, who came to our lodging; the windows of heaven were opened, and showers descended therefrom, on the tender minds present; a number of youth being with us in the room, from whose eyes many tears flowed; and I believe their hearts were melted in true contrition before God. Oh, mayst thou hold them in thy holy hand, dearest Father! and preserve them from the many snares of this world, and finally make them pillars in thy own house, that shall go no more out!

Friends at that place, furnished us with a hack and horses, and a driver; and our kind friend Obadiah Williams of Newport, was willing to bear us company to New Haven, where we arrived on Fourth-day evening, and after parting with him, I with the two women, (Susanna R. Smith and Grace Willis,) went immediately on board a packet bound for New York, where we arrived safely the next evening, and from thence, on Sixth-day morning, took a passage in a steam boat for Elizabethtown; and after taking a solemn farewell of my before mentioned friends, I landed on the Point, and they going homewards, I went to Bridgetown, in order to have a meeting there. Next day, had a meeting in Friends' meeting house, called Rahway, the fore part of which was dull, but the later part open and favoured; and it ended to good satisfaction.

First-day, the 30th of the 6th month, 1811.—Had a large and highly favoured meeting at Plainfield. On Second-day, the 1st of the 7th month, rode to Crosswicks, and next day, attended Chesterfield Monthly meeting; and on Fourth-day, was at Mansfield Neck; through all of which meetings, the Lord helped me to good satisfaction, and my soul was humbly bowed before him. On Fifth-day, on my way to Philadelphia, I attended the Preparative meeting at Newtown, which was silent, and my mind was easy and calm; so I went into the city, and on Sixth and Seventh-days rested, and on First-day morning, attended Mulberry street meeting, in which my mouth was opened in gospel authority, to speak largely, to much satisfaction. The Lord is good indeed, to his poor servant; my soul knows it at this time, and I hope will never forget it. In the afternoon, I attended Pine street meeting, in which I had close and very extensive service, to the alarming of many minds, and to the peace of my own, after which I felt clear of that part of this great city, and could quietly praise the Lord my God, who had cared for me through this great day's work.

Second-day, the 8th.—Had a meeting at Germantown, the fore part of which was dull and heavy, but the life at length arose, and I had a testimony to bear, in which I found great peace. Returned to the city that afternoon, and next day attended the meeting at the North meeting house, where there was a marriage. The meeting was large, and I had much service, in testimony and in supplication; after which I felt clear of the city, and on Fourth-day, the 10th of the 7th month, left it with a peaceful mind, and an humble heart, from which proceeded praises to the Lord my God, for the many

favours I had received from his hand; and the same day had a meeting at Merion, where I had good service, and felt peace therein.

Shall I not make a remark upon thee, O Philadelphia! in whom dwell so many people? Thy people's buildings are high; thy magnificence is great; yet within thy borders is to be found that, which bringeth reproach on any nation, which is sin and transgression. Yet, O thou mighty city! the Lord hath not forsaken thee, but is striving to bring thy sons from far, and thy daughters as from the ends of the earth:* the day of thy visitation is yet extended to thee, and a time for thee to repent is given, whereby thou mayest return to righteousness and be exalted; for the Lord waits to be gracious; yet, be thou assured, that judgment follows mercy, and if thy inhabitants do not come to the Lord in the days of mercy, they shall bow in the days of judgment, for every knee shall bow, and every tongue confess before the Lord.†

Fifth-day.——Attended Radnor Monthly meeting, wherein I was led to speak closely to a state present, which was living in a form without life, and which had become as a stumbling block in the way of tender ones, and as a clog and weight to the living members of that meeting; after which my mind was lovingly drawn forth in vocal supplication to the Lord our God, that he might arise, and through his mighty power, sound forth his voice from Zion's holy mount, to the awakening of those who were on their beds of ease. The business then came on, and I had good service, both in the men's and women's apartments, and my mind was made to rejoice in God my helper, and to praise his holy name. But,

*Isa. xliii. 6. †Isa. xlv. 33. Rom. xiv. 11.

Oh! sayeth my soul, what will become of those lifeless members, who are as dry limbs hanging on the living body? They will in time drop off, if they are not renewed, and men will gather them, and cast them into the fire. O arise, and see what hope thou hast in Christ.

Sixth-day, the 12th.—Had a very satisfactory meeting in the West town school, amongst the children and teachers. Next day, rode into Maryland, and on First-day, had a large meeting in East Nottingham, in which I had very laborious and extensive service, which, however, was more easy in the latter part; and the meeting ended in prayer and praises to the Lord our God.

Second-day.—Had a meeting at Little Britain; here I had to speak closely to those who were in the spirit of the world, and to those who were at ease, and cared but little about the world, or their own souls; and had a word of encouragement to the mourners in Zion; so that my service was long, and I hope some good was done, although the truth did not arise so high as at some other times. On Third-day, I rode to the settlement of Friends on Deer creek, feeling at this time clear of Pennsylvania. Having no constant companion, my dear young friend Robert Sinclair, from Baltimore, joined with me at Philadelphia, which was truly comfortable to me, and we had a pleasant ride.

Fourth-day.—Had a meeting at Deer creek. This was, I think, one of the most favoured meetings that I ever attended; O! the Lord was near: the shout of a king was to be heard to the rejoicing of the tabernacles of Jacob. Praise the Lord, O my soul! for he has dealt bountifully with thee; he hath shown thee his strength, and made known unto thee his goodness, and the right arm of his power doth own thee! After this memorable

meeting we rode to the Little Falls, and on Fifth-day, attended the Preparative meeting at that place, wherein I had large service, and was helped to speak to the state of the meeting, and to point out the rents and divisions which had taken place among them, as I afterwards heard, which was humbling to my mind. We then rode to Baltimore, and I rested there on Seventh-day.

First-day, the 21st.—In the morning, attended the meeting for the western district, and in the afternoon, that for the eastern; both to good satisfaction; and on Second-day, had a meeting in a Methodist meeting house, about four miles from town, where I had large service, both in supplication and testimony, to general satisfaction. The Methodists are a religious people; the love of God is to be felt amongst them: O! that it may have its perfect work, so that they may come to distinguish between the animal life, and the life of true religion; and thereby be preserved from sewing fig leaves together in the time of conviction, that they may wait for the spirit of *conversion*, which would enable them to cry "Abba Father:" that all their religious performances may proceed from the working of the spirit of truth in their own hearts, and that they may sing with the spirit, pray with the spirit, and preach by the help of the spirit; and then the animal life would not rule in any of those performances. If all professors in all religious societies, would mind this, those who are experienced in religion would be very careful in pushing their new *converts*, or rather, such as have felt conviction, into public acts of devotion.

Third-day, the 23d of the 7th month.—By early candlelight, I had a meeting in the African meeting house, in Baltimore, where it was supposed that there were a

thousand blacks together. It was an evening I think, not soon to be forgotten; for through the help of the Lord, I was enabled to preach the gospel to them, in the simplicity thereof. The poor creatures were tendered and made to rejoice, and I was much helped in supplication, and our meeting ended in praises to God, and in thanksgivings to his holy name. O my soul! he hath dealt bountifully with thee, both amongst the rich and the poor, the white and the black; where he has been pleased to lead thee, he has not forsaken thee: therefore, trust in him, and lie low before him, for he is thy God, and there is none else.

I left Baltimore on Fourth-day morning, and rode to Elk Ridge, about ten miles, which is a small meeting, and in which I had service to pretty good satisfaction. Next day, rode to Brookville, and on Sixth-day, had a meeting at Sandy Spring, wherein the gospel was preached, many minds were comforted together, the ignorant were instructed, the lukewarm warned, and the dear youth invited to come to Christ, all in the tender language of love; and after meeting, at the house where I went to dine, several friends having come in to see me, the Lord was pleased to open the windows of Heaven, and pour down his blessings so that our cups were made to run over.

Seventh-day.—With several friends who felt their minds engaged to bear me company, I rode to Newmarket.—Called in to see two Friends by the way, in whose families I had some service; one being a man and his wife, who had lately joined friends: the man had been a preacher in the Methodist society, but could not find that peace which he desired to find, so he left them, and came amongst Friends. One of their daughters, a precious young woman, hath also joined with Friends.

First-day, the 28th of the 6th month.—Had a good meeting at Bush creek, wherein I was highly favoured in testimony and supplication. On Second-day, rode to Waterford, in Virginia, and rested there on Third-day, and on Fourth-day, attended the monthly meeting of Fairfax, wherein I had large and close service to the backsliders and open transgressors; yet the word of encouragement flowed tenderly to the dear youth. On Fifth-day, the 1st of the 8th month, attended Goose creek Monthly meeting, to a degree of satisfaction. Here I found, that I must stop and return to the state of Pennsylvania. This was a sore trial to the natural will, but I was enabled to adopt the language of my dear Lord, and holy suffering head, and say, "if this cup may not pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done."* So my mind became resigned, and I returned to Waterford that evening; the two following days rode to Baltimore, in company with dear friends Robert Sinclair and wife, who met me at Newmarket, and went with me into Virginia; his brother, John Sinclair, having accompanied me from Baltimore to Newmarket, from which place he turned homewards.

First-day, the 4th of the 8th month.—Attended meetings in the city to good satisfaction; and on Second-day, attended the Quarterly meeting, which was large, and in which I found it to be my place to sit in stillness and quietude until the business was gone through, when the shutters were raised, and we had a parting opportunity together: here I took a tender leave of my dear fathers and mothers in the truth, in much love. Wait-

*Matthew, xxvi. 39.

ed next day, for Robert Sinclair to get ready to go with me again into Pennsylvania; and on Fourth-day morning, left the city, and arrived at Wilmington, in Delaware, next day; and on Sixth-day, had a large meeting in Friends' meeting house, in that town. It was a trying time to me: having to bear testimony against formal professors, and those who were as proselytes of the gate, professing to worship the living God, yet remaining uncircumcised, and were worshipping God without the gates of the city. These were invited to arise and shake themselves, not only from grosser things, but also from the dust of the earth; and to suffer the quick and powerful word of God to go forth, to the circumcising of their hearts, and to the making of a separation between the precious and the vile; then God would give them life, and enable them to pass through the gates into the city, where the Lord God and the Lamb stand as a temple to worship in. Those who were not professors were spoken to, and the dear youth were lovingly invited; so that it was a laborious day to me, as it often is, when the careless professors have to be spoken to. There is no state so hard to be reached, as that of a lukewarm member of society. Oh! what need there is for the professing children of Israel to know themselves to be the offspring of Isaac, who was the son of promise: for "all are not Israel, that are of Israel; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called."* Oh! that there was a passing through the gates into the city, by those who are professors; so that the highway might be cast up, and the stones and stumbling blocks removed, and that the serious enquirer Zion-ward, might be encour-

*Gen. xxi. 12. Heb. xi. 12.

aged and find the way into the city, and come to worship in the inner temple.

Seventh-day.—Had a meeting at Chichester, in Pennsylvania, wherein I also had large service, in close testimony, to the awakening of some, I hope, and to the encouragement of the sincere hearts. The dear youth were invited to come to the Father's inheritance, which he gave to the Son, which was life eternal: and through Christ the Son, it is communicated to all that will come, as Rebecca did come and was received into the Father's house, and the mother's tent, where she found comfort, and was made joint heir with the Son.

First-day, the 11*th*—Was at Chester meeting, wherein I had the words of encouragement to sound forth to the youth, some of whom, from the sensations of my mind, appeared in great distress; their states were spoken to plainly, in the spirit of truth and love, and the language of help flowed forth towards them, to the tendering of many minds. After meeting, I was taken to a house in town, to dine, and as soon as I went therein, I found that the state which I had felt in meeting was there; and after inquiry, I found that I was in the house of a widow, whose husband had lately been drowned by a storm on the Delaware river, and that she and her precious children were in deep distress, on account of their loss, but more particularly on account of their own souls' salvation; amongst them was one precious daughter of good parts, who was not a member of any religious society, but I found that members of different societies, had been trying to draw her to them, so that her mind was in confusion, and she knew not where to go for peace. Oh! that members of religious societies would be careful how they persuade people beyond the feel-

ings of their own minds in these matters. To persuade people to seek the Lord, and to be faithful to his word, *the inspoken words of the heart*, is what we ought to do; and then leave them to be directed by the inward feelings of the mind; for if we are true christians, we shall be filled with the spirit of Christ, so that we shall believe, that there are true servants of the Lord in all religious denominations; and it is no matter what our names to religion is, so that we are perfectly satisfied in our own minds, and feel true peace.

Second-day.—Had a large meeting at Middletown, wherein I had to speak against the spirit of predestination and imperfection, and was largely led forth to give advice to parents, overseers, and guardians, in which I found peace; and on Third-day attended the Quarterly meeting at Concord. Here I was taken unwell, and was confined to my bed, at the house of our kind young friends, Eli and Lydia Thomas, until First-day, when I had so far recovered as to be able to attend Goshen meeting which was large, and the Lord favoured me to preach the gospel therein. The kindness of my dear friends before mentioned, with many others who lived near them, especially Sarah Hoopes, who attended me in the day time, through all my sickness, is never to be forgotten by me, I think; mayst thou reward them O, Lord! with the incomes of thy divine peace.

On Second-day, I was so recovered as to set forward on my way to the Quarterly meeting, held at Londongrove and on Third-day had a highly favoured meeting at Bradford, and although I was weak in body, yet the Lord helped me, so that I was able to preach the gospel for the space of about two hours.

Fourth-day.—Attended the Quarterly meeting held at Londongrove, which was large and highly favoured with the Lord's presence. The two following days we rode to Huntington, in order to attend the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders at that place, on Seventh-day; but I was prevented from it by bodily weakness. Next day, I was better, so that I attended meeting, which was large, and attended by many not of our society. I had large service, both in testimony and supplication, to good satisfaction; and was afterwards informed that some were present, who thought that Friends did not believe in Christ. These received better information; for Christ within, "the saints hope of glory," was set forth to be "the way, the truth, and the life," and no one cometh to the Father, but by him.*

Second-day.—Attended the Quarterly meeting there, which was large, and in which I had to set forth that man, by the ingenuity of his mind and hands, could make the likeness of a human being, yet he could not give it life; and that life was the beauty of every living creature: so could man form himself into the likeness of a christian; but without the help of God, there would be no spiritual life, and of course, no real beauty. After this meeting, I parted with my dear friend, Robert Sinclair, and also with dear Margaret Judge, who attended this Quarterly meeting. They are both well engaged Friends; may the Lord hold them, as in the hollow of his holy hand, is the prayer of my soul! Then on Third-day, I set off for the settlement of Red-stone, but had not travelled far, before my horse got lame, so that we had to lead him, and one of

* John xiv. 6.

us go on foot; in this way we travelled for four days and got into the settlement of Friends at Downing's creek.

First-day, the 1st of the Ninth month.—Attended the meeting at Dunning's creek, wherein I had large service, both in testimony and supplication, it was a good meeting, and the name of the Lord was praised, and my poor soul much strengthened in the Lord, in this my tried situation. My horse is still lame and I know not what to do for the best: Lord, my eye is on thee; open a way for me, as thou thinkest best; I am thy servant; blind as him whom thou hast sent.

After waiting in suspense, through Second-day, I set off on Third-day morning, for Red-stone, my horse being better. I reached Connelsville on Fourth-day night, had a meeting there on Fifth-day, and another at Nathaniel Gibson's iron works on Sixth-day; in both of which I had large service, yet not to so good satisfaction as at some other times.

Seventh-day.—Had a meeting at Sweekley, in Friends' meeting house; and on First-day, another at Providence; these were both blessed meetings, in which the Lord was near.

Second-day.—Had a meeting at Center, the fore part of which was trying and painful, but the latter open and comfortable, and we had to praise God. Next day I had a small, yet highly favored meeting at Sandyhill wherein the goodness of the Lord to the children o men, was set forth to the tendering of many minds, which, through the tender operation of the divine spirit of love, were enabled to praise His adorable name; and my soul was much set at liberty. O th

goodness of my God to me, a poor creature! May my soul love him, and keep his commandments!

Fourth-day.—Attended meeting at Red-stone, which was large and highly favoured; I had an open time in declaring the truth to the people, who were much reached and tendered, and the living, amongst them, were made to praise God. The same divine favour and openness was experienced at Westland meeting house next day; and I had again to rejoice in the Lord my God, because he hath hitherto helped me, and more particularly, because I feel his peace to flow in my breast. On Sixth-day, I had a meeting at Pike-run, in which I had large service, both in testimony and supplication; and now feel clear of Pennsylvania. Oh Pennsylvania! thou hast been a highly favored land, and the blessing of the Lord is yet extended to thee, but I fear thou art departing from thy first love.

Seventh-day—Started for Ohio, Joseph John bearing me company. We rode as far as Pittsburgh that day, and not finding it to be my place to appoint a meeting in that town, we passed on; and on Second-day, had a meeting at the falls of Big-Beaver; this was a day of hard labour to me, in which I found peace, and was enabled to praise God for his helping hand, by which I was helped through this day's work.

Third-day morning, the 17th of the Ninth month.—Proceeded for the settlement of Friends in the state of Ohio. When we came into the settlement, we were informed by a friend whom we met on the road, that there was a meeting appointed at the Ridge, for a friend from Short-creek, to begin at three o'clock in the afternoon; so we went on, and reached the meeting in pretty good time. We went in as strangers

through the cementing power and love of God, we were soon united together, and enabled to praise his holy name; and ability was given me to labour, to the tendering of most minds present, and to the satisfaction of my own. I knew it was the Lord's work, and my soul doth adore him, for the many favors which he bestows on the children of men.

Fourth-day.—Attended the meeting at Elk-run, which was large, and I had much service therein; a marriage ceremony was performed in great solemnity, and the meeting ended well. In the afternoon, we attended the funeral of a friend, at Middletown meeting house, and when the interment was over friends gathered into the house, and after waiting the Lord's time in solemn silence, I had a short and lively testimony to bear, in which I had great peace; and was enabled to praise His holy hand who had thus far helped me in a strange land. Oh! bow my soul before him, and forevermore trust in him, for "*in the Lord Jehovah, is everlasting strength.*"*

Fifth-day.—Had a meeting at Middleton, wherein I had large service also; and on Sixth-day had a meeting at Fairfield to good satisfaction; and on Seventh-day, another at Salem; this was large, and I had extensive and close service therein. Oh! it is wonderful to think how much service seems to be required of me in this land. Oh Lord! help me, for I have no helper, but thee alone; keep my head above the waves of discouragement.

First-day, the 22nd of the Ninth month.—Was at a meeting at Springfield; not so open as at some other times,

* Isa. xxxvi. 4.

yet my mind was enabled to leave the place in quietude and peace. Next day, had a meeting at Lexington: in the fore part of this meeting, we sat in pleasant silence, then way opened for large communication to great satisfaction to my own mind, and for aught I know to the comfort of my friends; we parted in a feeling sense of the Father's love, in which I was enabled to praise the Lord, who had hitherto helped me, and my soul was bowed in humble prostration before him. Oh Lord! thou art good to me, a poor creature! On Third-day, had a meeting at a place where Friends had lately had an indulged meeting granted to them; we had a precious opportunity with them, and were much melted down together in a sense of the love which was felt amongst us. Friends here are well engaged, amongst them are many precious youth; may the Lord hold them in his holy hand.

Fourth-day.—Were at Sandy, where I had large service, and the truth reigned over all.

Fifth-day.—At New-Garden; this meeting was very large, and highly favored with the Master's presence: I was much helped in testimony and supplication, and Friends were made to rejoice, so that we parted in great tenderness and love. Lodged in Lisbon that night, but not finding it to be my place to have a meeting there, we proceeded next day, to the settlement of Friends at Cross-creek, where we had a precious meeting on Seventh-day. At this place, there is a small number of well engaged Friends, who are living in a sense of the Father's love which is the badge of true discipleship. and in which christians ought to dwell.

First-day, the 29th.—Was at Plymouth meeting, which was large and highly favoured. Many hearts were

melted down before the Lord's presence, and made to rejoice together under a sense of his goodness; the backsliders were called upon to return to Christ, the year of jubilee, and enter into their former possessions.

Second-day.—Had a meeting at West Grove, which was also highly favoured, and my mind was set at liberty therein and made to praise the Lord my God. Here I heard that my fellow-labourer, Charles Osborn, had finished his visit and returned home. Oh Lord! I am a stranger in a strange land; help thou my soul to bear up through the deeps.

Third-day, the 1st of the Tenth month.—Had a very large meeting at Short-creek. Here I had hard exercise, and close vocal service in testimony, yet highly favoured in supplication; after which, I had a comfortable time in addressing the youth, and the meeting ended well. Fourth-day, were at Concord; the meeting was highly favoured with the Master's presence, and many minds were tendered, and made to praise his holy name, for his helping hand.

Fifth-day.—Had a small, yet precious meeting, at Wheeling in Virginia, and on Sixth-day, one at St. Clairsville, held in the Court House. Friends had a meeting house in town, but it was considered too small for such a meeting as was expected. I went into this meeting under a great weight and exercise, insomuch that I thought I should faint under the burthen; but the Lord was graciously pleased to give me strength to arise and preach the everlasting gospel for the space of more than two hours, so my mind became relieved, and I found true peace in this day's work, and was enabled to praise the name of the Lord my God, for his helping hand.

Seventh-day.—Had a meeting at Wright's meeting house, (so called,) wherein I had some close remarks to make to the fathers and mothers, whereby I found relief, and left the meeting in a peaceful frame of mind, and on First-day, the 6th of the Tenth month, had a large meeting at Plainfield, in which I had large and laborious service, but was enabled to leave the meeting in peace, which is all the reward that I look for, and which enables me to praise the Lord, for the work is his; he is striving to re-claim the children of men from their evil ways, so that he may save them with an everlasting salvation; and in order that they should be visited both immediately and instrumentally, he is pleased to call me from my habitation, and cause me to pass through deep trials for his work's sake. If any good can arise from my trials, O Lord! I am not unwilling to pass through them.

Second-day.—Had a good meeting at Flushing, in which the everlasting gospel was preached, to the tendering of many minds, and to the comfort of my own. Next day had a small meeting at Captina, where I had close and long vocal exercise to the careless fathers and mothers: yet the words of comfort flowed to the sincere hearts, and those of encouragement to the dear youth. Next day at Still-water; this meeting was large and highly favoured, in which my services were great, lasting nearly three hours; many important points of doctrine were spoken of, and largely treated on, which brought peace to my mind, and I now feel clear of this part of the state. The Lord has indeed been with me through all; this my soul is sensible of, and doth bow before him.

The four following days I rode to the settlement of Friends on Dry-run, my young friend William Boswell, bearing me company. I had been accompanied for some time by my kind friends, Jacob Branson and Mary Hopson who parted with me at Still-water. They are both well engaged friends; mayst thou hold them in the hollow of thy holy hand, O Lord!

Second-day.—Had a meeting there: the fore part was dull and heavy, but the latter open and highly favoured. Next day, we had a trying meeting at Walnut-creek; my services not yielding so much relief as at some other times. On Fourth-day we were at Fairfield, where I had a trying time, and also at Clear-creek next day. Oh Lord! thou hast been pleased to try me, in a close manner, since I came into this part of the state: give me strength to do thy will, both in riches and poverty, so that my soul may bless thee through all.

Sixth-day.—Had another trying meeting at Lee's-creek; but the latter part was more comfortable, and the truth reigned over all, so that my mind was made a little to rejoice in a sense of the extension of the Lord's goodness to me a poor creature. Attended Fall-creek Monthly meeting next day, and had considerable service therein, to pretty good satisfaction. Here lives a number of honest hearted friends, amongst whom in time of business, I was made to rejoice.

First-day, the 20th.—Were again at Fairfield meeting, in which I had close testimony to bear, and found peace therein. On the following day, had a small, yet blessed meeting on the east fork of the Little Miami: the love of the Father was to be felt over all, and we were made to rejoice together. On Third-day, had another highly favoured meeting at the lower meeting house, on the

east fork, to good satisfaction; here my mind was set at liberty, and made to praise the Lord my God in the assemblies of the people. These two last meetings, are newly set up, and friends are concerned to live in love, which is the true badge of discipleship.

Fourth-day.—Attended Centre Monthly meeting, in silence, wherein I had to wade under a weight of exercise, but could find no way to relieve my mind; so left the meeting under a burden. Had a meeting next day at Frazier's meeting house, (so called,) wherein I had good service to satisfaction. O that friends would live in love! what comfortable beings they would then be. On Sixth-day, I had a small, yet blessed meeting at Harvey's meeting house: the Lord was near, and in the strength of his spirit, the everlasting gospel was preached to the baptising of the minds of the people. On Seventh-day, attended Cæsar's-creek Monthly meeting, wherein I had plain testimony, and encouragement, persuasion, and inviting love, and also, in supplication, to good satisfaction. The business of this meeting was transacted in a degree of the spirit of love and condescension.

First-day, the 27th.—Were again at Centre meeting, which was large, and I had strength given to relieve my mind; then left the place in peace, and on Second-day, had a meeting at Faulkner's meeting place, in which I had extensive service, to the tendering of the minds of the people; which was the case again next day, at a little meeting on the head of Cæsar's-creek, wherein the Lord was pleased to give me good service, both in testimony and supplication; and on Fourth-day, the 30th of the Tenth month, we rode to the settlement of Friends on the western branch of the Great Miami. Attended

the meeting called Randolph, next day, to good satisfaction; and on Sixth-day, had a meeting at Mill-creek, wherein I had considerable service, but not to so good satisfaction as at some other times. On Seventh-day, we had a meeting at Concord, wherein we were favoured with the Master's presence, and much comforted together.

First-day, the 3rd of the Eleventh month.—Had a soul-solacing meeting at Union, wherein the precious love of God was to be felt, in which the everlasting gospel was preached, and it was a day, which I hope will be remembered for good. On Second-day, had another highly favored meeting at West-branch; and on Third-day, had a laborious one at Rocky Spring. After this meeting, I went to see some of my relations, and spent a day with them; then on Sixth-day, attended Miami Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, to good satisfaction; and on Seventh-day, the large Quarterly meeting, in which I had extensive and satisfactory service; satisfactory to myself, and for aught I know to my friends. I was much favored with the Master's presence in the families, with whom I lodged, much to my own satisfaction.

First-day, the 10th of the Eleventh month.—Attended Miami meeting in which some friends had good service: I was favored to sit in stillness and quietude of mind. Here I parted with my dear friends in much love and tenderness; and also with my dear nephew William Williams, who had been with me for some time. Then went for White-Water, and on Fourth-day, had a meeting there, in which I had to speak close to the professors of truth, and to warn them against settling down in formality, without the life. On Sixth-day, had a small,

yet highly favoured meeting, at Silver-creek, and on First-day, the 17th, had a meeting at Elk-creek. Here the Lord was pleased to set my travailling mind at liberty, and to give me a blessed parting opportunity, with my dear friends, so that after praising the Lord together, we separated under a sense of his goodness.

And now feeling at liberty to go home, I spent a pleasant evening with my dear friends Benjamin Hawkins and family; and on Second-day morning, the 18th of the Eleventh month, I started home, in company with my friend Walter Kennedy. We travelled through Kentucky, and on Third-day, the 26th of the month, I arrived at my own habitation, and found my dear wife and all our children well, by whom I was received with the cordial affection of endeared love; and we were truly comforted in each other's company, being enabled to bless, praise, and adore the name of the Lord our God, who had been with us, preserved us, and brought us together again.

I was out on this journey one year, lacking one week; travelled by computation, about four thousand nine hundred and fifty miles; attended about two hundred and forty-four religious meetings; and three Yearly meetings, in which there were about thirty sittings for discipline.

CHAPTER V.

Correspondence with his wife during his last journey.—He visits the Monthly meetings of Newhope and Lost creek, and the meetings thereunto belonging.—Attends some other meetings.—Has a spell of sickness—observations on death.—His prospect of a visit in the Middle states.—Visits families.—Sets out on his journey.—North Carolina.—Virginia.—Maryland.—Letter from his wife.—Delaware.—Pennsylvania.—Jersey.—Visit to the Ocean.—Pennsylvania.—Maryland.—North Carolina Yearly meeting.—Returns home.

Being now at home and having time to look over my papers, I find a number of letters which passed between my wife and me, during our separation for the work's sake; and on reviewing them, I think it would be right to give some of them a place in these memoirs. The first that I received from her, was dated the 1st of the Second month, 1811, and is as follows:

"*Most dear and much beloved husband William*—Thou hast been very much the companion of my mind this evening, and I am induced to write thee a few lines, and inform thee that I am well at present, and all our children, as far as I know. We received thy letter of the Twelfth month last: it gave us great satisfaction to hear from thee, and that thou and thy dear companion were well.

"I may inform thee, d[illegible] that I feel myself separated from thee, my most [illegible] for a great while; yet at times I feel [illegible] peace of mind, and pass so quietly along through this vale of trials, in this our separation, that the language of my heart often is, "Lord, thy will be done!" and under these considerations, I am at times made to rejoice, that I am even found worthy to take care at home; feeling myself as one that does not want for any thing, only thy dear, sympathizing company, which I hope for in the Lord's time, when thou mayest return with peace in thy own breast. And, dear heart, when thou art in a strange land, and amongst strangers; when the presence of the Lord (for wise purposes) shall disappear; and all pleasantness be hidden from thy sight; when thou art left as in the deep, and weeds are wrapped about thy head: then, Oh that thou mayest be girded about with the shield of faith! that true and living faith, by which the followers of Christ are to walk; so that thou be not dismayed, nor faint in thy mind: David said, "I will wait all my days, until my appointed time."

"Oh that our whole trust may be in and on Christ, in this our separation! So I conclude, with my love to thee, my dear husband, in which the children join."

And in the Fifth month, she wrote thus:

Dear and precious husband, William—My heart salutes thee in that love, which, I trust, is rather more than natural, and bids thee be of good cheer, and look forward for the prize, and I trust thou wilt be provided with food in due season. My health has not been very good, but I am now much better, and all our children are well as far as I know.

"Dear and precious heart, we received thy letter of the Third month last, on a First-day morning, when several Friends were at our house, and all our children were present. I thought it a solemn time; Friends were much humbled in feeling sympathy: and dear heart, I was very much rejoiced to hear from thee, and of thy health; and also that thou hadst heard from us.

"Dear and much beloved husband, when I read of thy lonesome hours, which no inexperienced heart could conceive; all my sympathizing feelings were moved; for, to the natural will, this, our separation, cannot be pleasant, but is at times, like Marah's water, really bitter; yet, as we have the land of Canaan in view, and do not expect more deeply suffering seasons on this side of it; these seasons, if rightly improved, will bring a greater degree of patience and fortitude, which are things greatly to be desired; but for us to be given up to the will and disposal of kind Providence, thou knowest, my dear, is no easy attainment: I think, however, I am learning to have patience, and my mind is at times bowed in resignation, and these words run through it:

With a cheerful mind at home I'll stay,
Whilst my love is exposed to fatigue and rain;
O Lord! be with him, whilst he's away,
And bring him safe to me again.

"Also, through the spirit of faith, I could trust, and utter these words:

If in the Lord we firmly trust,
And on his name rely,
He'll bless them who are truly just.
And all their wants supply.

"O my much beloved husband, the thoughts of thee often fill my waking hours, greatly desiring that the Lord may be our support and guard, in all our solitary moments; and that he may qualify and enable my mind to make suitable returns for past favors. May the staff of Israel be our support, and may we have no other, is the secret petition of my mind."

After giving an account of the state of health in the settlement, she wrote thus:

"Dear and beloved husband, friend and brother, begotten of the one eternal Father, my heart is filled with true sympathy for thee, and with thee, in thy lonesome travels; there is no one on earth can know these things whilst unexperienced, whilst untried with being separated from near and dear connexions on earth. Oh the depth and extent of the riches, knowledge, and wisdom of God, and his dear Son, the Lamb immaculate! Sing praises und hallelujahs to his holy and adorable name, saith my soul!

"This is First-day night, after our Quarterly meeting, and friends that are here are retired to bed, and I am up alone, and I feel myself alone as a bird separated from its mate. The time of our Quarterly meeting has been very pleasant to me; our friend Aaron, had good service, both in testimony and supplication on First-day; the people were very still and quiet.

"I may let thee know that I am content, and feel as though I do not lack for any thing: our sons are very agreeable, and very kind to me, and ready to help me in any thing that will lessen my fatigue. Thou art often very near and dear to me, and I have felt it renewedly so, through the course of this Quarterly meeting. May nothing impede my pure love, and as yet, never

failing regard, which I feel for the glorious cause of truth on earth! O that I may be prepared to join the song which the redeemed have learned, and are learning, in proclaiming, that "worthy is the Lord God and the lamb, to receive riches, honor, and power, both now and forevermore!"* O my beloved husband! this perhaps may find thee in a lonesome hour, and give thy mind a little ease, by the reading of it. I may now add as thou didst, that I am well, and at times, in pretty good heart.

"My dear and precious William, my heart is feelingly drawn towards thee, in this late hour of the night, so that sleep is departed from my eyes; yet I can say, that my heart is bowed in peaceful quietude and contentment. Let dear Charles know that his family were well last Fourth-day; and give him my love and good wishes. So now I must close this letter to thee, my William, and in that love, dear heart, which, I trust, thou hast experienced, I desire to remember thee, and be remembered by thee. I feel myself to be one of the least of Jacob's wrestling offspring, who are in any wise wrestling to obtain that faith, which gives a title to the name of Israel. So dear heart farewell,

From thy loving spouse,

RACHAEL WILLIAMS."

A little before I received the foregoing letter from my wife, I wrote the following to her:

NEW YORK, *the 29th of the Fifth month*, 1811.

"*Dear and precious wife Rachel*,—I salute thee in love, and hereby inform thee, that I am well at this time, and am now attending the Yearly meeting in this city,

*Rev. v. 12.

which is large, and attended by many Friends from different parts of the continent, and one from old England. I expect to go from here to Rhode Island Yearly meeting, then to the Island of Nantucket; that is as far as I can see at this time; so that if I should live to leave that isle, I think I shall be favoured to set my face towards home, but have no idea when I shall get there. I often think of thee, dear heart, and our dear children, and the friends at home, but dare not turn that way yet; but I hope the time will come, when I shall see you again. I was at dear Stephen Grallet's a few nights ago; he is making ready to cross the sea, on a visit to England, Germany, and parts of France. I could sympathize with him. We were much favoured together, and supplication and prayer were poured forth for them that go, and them that stay, in which thou, my dear wife, wast remembered, as thou art at many other times. I have not seen dear Charles but once in more than three months; I hear he is in Pennsylvania, making his way for Red-stone, and likely towards home. I have now the satisfaction of the agreeable company of Ann Jessop, and her daughter Hannah Willis, and James Stanley, from North Carolina, but they expect after this yearly meeting is over, to set their faces towards home also; so that I shall soon be left a stranger, in a strange land; and have to stretch forth the arms of my mind, and suffer them to be bound by the Master, and led into unknown parts; and although the trial is great, I hope my mind is given up to his holy will; yet at times, I feel hard work to keep my head from sinking under the waves of discouragement, in this tried situation. My dear sister, pray for me, for I feel that I stand in need of thy help;—dear heart, thou art more

to me than ten thousand others, even next to Christ our Lord, for whose sake we endure this our unutterable trial, of being far separated in body; yet, blessed and adored be his holy name, he enables me at times to feel thee near in spirit, wherein I feel my love to thee, through him, renewed; and whether we live and see each other in this life or not, I hope we shall live and die in pure love to him, and to each other, and in that, meet him, and each other, in the mansions of eternal peace. My dear sister, no soul but my own, and the Lord alone, knows what I pass through in these my trials; but it is enough that the Lord knoweth of them; he is good to me; he often leads me down into the deep, and teaches me there; then brings me up, as to Zion's heights, and puts the new song of praise into my mouth, even in the large assemblies of this land, wherein all spirits are subject before him, and I feel true peace in my heart; so that I am made to rejoice, in the hope, that he has my name in remembrance before him. And he hath opened the hearts of many of the dear fathers and mothers, with a large number of the precious brothers and sisters to sympathize with me in my trials, so that I lack for no outward help; and many are the encouragements that I meet with from them, which adds a little comfort at times, to think that the Lord hath been pleased to carry me thus far on my way, without my giving cause for rebuke.

"And now dear heart, my love to thee this evening, through the mercies of God, is full, and my cup to him overflows. Oh! that we may dwell in his love, and be preserved by his divine power! Please to give my love to friends that may enquire, as if named: for if I should begin to name, I know not where I should stop; for I

feel so filled with love to all, even to the whole household of faith. And you my endeared children, I send you my love, as an absent father's pledge; and beloved hearts, I once more exhort you to be faithful to the manifestations of the spirit of truth, in your own breasts, which will preserve you from evil, and build you up in Christ; so that if he sees meet to bring me home again in his love, we may meet and salute one another in an inward sense of improved minds. So, now I conclude, with my love to thee, O thou my precious Rachel, the wife of my bosom! and bid thee a solemn farewell. This from thy loving husband, brother and friend in Christ,

WILLIAM WILLIAMS."

Having found the following letter, although it may not come in true order of time according to date, yet I feel desirous to give it a place here.

"*State of Virginia, 22d of the Third month*, 1811.

"A day of rest at a friend's house, wherein I had time to write, so that I can inform thee my dear heart, my precious and beloved wife Rachel, for whom my heart remains filled with pure love, and you my dear children, and all my beloved friends how it has been, and now is with me.

I have had my health in an extraordinary manner since I left home, which through the blessing of God, remains with me at this time; and my precious wife, I long to hear from thee; I have never heard from thee since I left thee. I saw a letter from Sarah Osborn, when I was in Hillsborough; but none from thee had come when I left those parts; but if thou have sent any, I hope I shall receive them in a few days, as I left orders for them to be sent to Gravelly-run, where I expect to be on First-day, next. I can now inform thee, that I

was three months in North Carolina, lacking seven days, in which time I rested three days; the remainder was spent in travelling, or attending meetings, and the Lord hath been wonderfully with me through all, both in the heights, and also in the depths; for it hath pleased him to lead me in the lonesome and solitary paths of the mourning ones; travelling without a constant companion, as a stranger in a strange land, wherein I have spent hours more lonesome than any tongue can express, or inexperienced heart conceive; yet I can truly say, that the Lord hath been with me, and hath opened my mouth, in gospel authority, to the tendering of many, yea, very many minds; and the sympathy and regard of friends, have been truly great towards me, a poor creature. I am now making my way for Philadelphia Yearly meeting, where I hope to meet dear Charles, with whom I parted at Center Quarterly meeting, in North Carolina, in order to go into the lower parts of that state, and Virginia; his intention was to go through the upper parts of Virginia. This may inform thee a little of my travels, as I know that thou often wantest to hear. Write to me often, my beloved wife, for my soul renewedly longs to hear from thee.

"And I now may say, that I often feel my soul drawn forth in such a sense of inward love, that it feels as water poured forth before the Lord for our preservation. O my dear children! you that have come to the years of understanding, live near to serve, worship, and obey the God of your dear mother, so that you may be a comfort to her; keep and obey her commands in the Lord; then will he bless you both in basket and in store.

"My hearts, what shall I say unto you? my soul is bowed for you, that you may be like Samuel, faithful to serve the Lord in the days of your youth. And, dear Richard, thou my eldest, consider that thou art now the head of a beautiful family; therefore cast from thee childish thoughts, words and actions, and give up wholly to serve the Lord; help thy dear wife, and let her help thee; and then you will be able to train up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. And O my daughter! thou and thy dear husband, are more to me than I can express; when you see these lines, remember me, and be ye also encouraged in the Lord. And you, my little sons, remember to be good to your dear mother; obey her in all things, and be good to your dear little sister. O the precious child! my feelings are moved at the thought of her.

"O my sister, my love! To thee my heart is feelingly drawn; the thought of thee is more to me than all the riches of this world could be; yea, it is next to the oil of heavenly conjugal love; and though for Christ's sake, we are separated in body, yet I can say, through the calming influence of his holy power, that I feel thee to be near in spirit. And O my dear Rachel! how often do I feel myself to travel with thee in thy great charge and in thy lonesome hours; and I hope the time will again come, when we shall enjoy each other, in the fullness of endeared affection; and let this hope strengthen our minds in Christ."

I had intended to put this letter in the post-office at Petersburg; but as I had not yet arrived there, I did not seal it, until I came to Richmond, when I added the following sentences:

"I am now at a Friend's house in Richmond, at which I arrived this day, and am waiting to have a meeting in town to-morrow; then I expect to go on pretty directly towards Philadelphia. I am still in good health, and at times, in pretty good heart. I can inform thee, that I had a meeting yesterday, in the Methodist meeting house in Petersburg; the members were kind, and the great inhabitants of the town, appeared to be no more than grasshoppers, in comparison with the spirit and power of the Lord, which I felt to be on our side. This may suffice to show thee, that I live sometimes by faith in God. At that place, I received thy acceptable letter of Second month last. O the comfort and consolation it gave me to hear from thee, and to see thy own hand writing! It felt almost as if I had thy sympathizing company; it much revived my heart, and raised my mind to look forward, in hopes that the time will come, when we shall enjoy each other's company, in the endeared affection of peaceful love; and it has been the mental, and ofttimes the vocal supplication of my heart, thou my dear wife, might be preserved by the calming influence of his holy spirit: and hearing in thy letter, that thou hadst been favoured with the incomes of his holy love, my heart was made to leap for joy. So I conclude with my love to thee, to my dear children, and inquiring friends; and am thine, in the truth.

WM. WILLIAMS."

After my return from the forementioned journey, my heart was filled with songs of joy, and the Lord found much for me to do. Some time after my return, I and my wife, went up to the Monthly meeting of Lost-creek, where we saw dear Charles, who had got home before I had, and we were truly glad to see each other. I had

service in their meeting, and also, in our Quarterly meeting at the same place, held in the Second month in this year, (1812.)

After a time of quietude and rest, the Lord drew my mind to think of visiting the monthly meetings of Newhope and Lost-creek, and the meetings thereunto belonging. So on the 7th day of the Third month, I opened my prospect in our Monthly meeting of Newbury, and obtained the concurrence thereof; my aged friend, Daniel Bonine, offering to bear me company. We left home on Third-day, the 17th of the Third month, and had a favoured meeting at the Grassy valley on Fourth-day. I was much helped in testimony, exhortation, and supplication. O that the sons and daughters of men would rely on the Lord alone, for spiritual strength to perform religious duties, such as singing, preaching and praying; then there would not be so many barren pastures, and lifeless flocks, in this our favoured land of boasted liberty. On Fifth-day, we attended meeting in the Rocky-valley, which many attended: The life arose, in which I had good service, and the meeting ended in praise to God for his helping hand; so that we were enabled to set up our Ebenezer, and rejoicingly to say, "Hitherto the Lord hath helped us."

Seventh-day.—Attended the Monthly meeting of Newhope, wherein I had large service, in the time for worship, and also both among the men and women, in the time for discipline, which, perhaps was as nearly in the fullness of a sense of the Father's love, as we ever experienced. Had similar favour again on First-day, at the same place, wherein the spirit and the bride were set forth in the inviting language of "COME;" and he that

heard, was engaged to say "COME," and to invite all to come, that would come, "and partake of the waters of life freely;"* and witness them to be, "as wells of living water, springing up into eternal life."†

Third-day.—Had a meeting at Limestone, where friends have a meeting of indulgence granted to them. Our meeting was large, and owned by the Master of our assemblies, and we had large service in testimony and supplication. On Fourth day, we had a blessed meeting at Lick-creek, wherein the life of truth arose, in which the everlasting gospel was preached, to the tendering of many minds; and it was a time of solemnity, under which we parted, in great tenderness and good will, with many dear friends. Next day, we rode to Panther spring, and on Sixth-day, had a meeting at Canaday's meeting house; which was highly favoured.

Seventh-day.—Attended Lost-creek Monthly meeting, wherein I had good service; and also next day, at the large First-day meeting at the same place; in which I had close service, to a state which had been long visited, yet was standing idle, in the high-ways of the world; and to which the eleventh hour had nearly arrived. This, and much more was expressed in the opening of life; then I felt clear, and told them so, and that if they perish, they must perish, and their blood will be on their own heads, for the Lord and his servant would be clear.

On Second-day, the 30th of the Third month, we got home. Finding our families well, and feeling the Lord to be near, we were enabled to praise his holy power.

The 17th of the Fifth month, 1812. I have been favoured to stay about home, now for some time, within

*Rev. xxii. 17. †John iv. 14.

which our Quarterly meeting was held. It was highly favoured, and friends were much comforted together; and this day my soul can praise the Lord for his many favours bestowed on me; and breathing desires arise, that I may not be like some were formerly, who sang his praises, but forgot his works.

The 28th of the Fifth month.—I left home and rode to Lost-creek; and on the 29th rode about twenty-four miles, in order to have a meeting at that place, where notice had been sent for one. When I arrived, I found many of different denominations met, and waiting for me. The Lord was pleased to help us to love him, and one another; and it may be said, that we had a blessed meeting together: my services being large, both in testimony and supplication. That evening, had a soul-solacing opportunity with our aged friends, John and Margaret Canaday, and several of their connexions.

Seventh-day, the 30th.—Attended Lost-creek Monthly meeting, and on First-day, had a meeting at the same place for youth, and likewise attended their large meeting in course. All these were highly favoured meetings, in a special manner, that for the youth and the general meeting; wherein it may be said, that Israel heard the shout of her king, to the rejoicing of the tabernacles of Jacob. After this, we rode towards home; I having had the company of my son Hezekiah, and two other friends. We arrived on Second-day night, the 1st of the Sixth month, and found all well. O Lord! thou hast often led me about, and brought me home again. O mighty father! guide me through the few remaining days of my life, and let me not fall after knowing so much of thy goodness!

First-day, the 9th of the Eighth month, 1812.—In my own habitation, I am made to rejoice in the Lord my

God. Oh! the knowledge of him is far before riches; for riches make themselves wings and fly away; but the love of God liveth and abideth forever: and he that cometh to the knowledge of God must love him, and be loved of God; and as there is an abiding in this love, he will raise him up at the last day.

The 10th of the Ninth month.—I have now so far recovered from a spell of severe affliction, as to be able to write a little. My complaint was chiefly seated in the head, whereby I was brought quite low, and often thought, that it looked likely that labour here below was near to an end. I was induced to look a little through time into eternity with pleasing hopes; and I clearly saw, that it was a great thing to die: and Oh! how I feel for those who are brought to this period, and have to behold the frowns of a sovereign Lord! My desires are great, that whosoever may read these lines, in a time of health, may prepare to meet their God, and not put it off until they come on a sick bed and rolling pillow. But what more can I say? All souls were created for salvation, and the grace of God that brings salvation, hath appeared unto all.* Therefore, take heed thereunto, and it will prepare thee to meet thy Redeemer with songs of everlasting joy; but if thou standest out, and keepest the door of thy heart closed against this heavenly messenger, know thou of a certainty, that thy latter end will be awful, and thou wilt most assuredly find it so, when thou comest to die.

For some time before I was taken sick, I often felt my mind drawn towards the Middle states again, with a belief that I should have to spend some more of my time

*Tit. ii. 11

in those parts; and after I got about again, it increased in such a manner, that I found it right to lay it before my friends in our Monthly meeting of Newbury, held on the 4th day of the Tenth month, 1812, which claiming their solid attention, they sympathized and united with me in my undertaking; and their sympathy and unity added much strength to my mind, notwithstanding the prospect is often clear, yet I have to pass through some lonesome seasons, wherein I am ready to doubt.

O thou christian traveller, hereby try thyself, and prove thy principles, whether they be built on the sure foundation or not; when the candle of the Lord is shining on thy head, then settle down in thy own mind; feel for thy establishment, and the ground-work of thy principles and religious practice; if they are built on the sure foundation which springs from the *life* of Him, in whom there is *life*, which *life* is the *light* of men,* thou wilt feel an inward, secret peace, which will be an evidence to thee that thy soul is united to God. Although the Lord may, at times, see meet to remove his candle from off thy head, and to veil his almighty arm of power from thy sight, wherein thou mayest be ready to doubt of thy calling and of thy establishment with God, being sure, yet at such times look back to thy former moments when all doubts were removed from thy mind, and thereby let thy faith in God be renewed. But if in thy best moments, thou shouldst doubt of the authenticity of thy principles and religious performances, it is indeed time for thee to search deeply, and see if they are not from the influence of education; or, if they did not arise from the will of man, and are therefore not able to stand the

*John i. 4.

light of the everlasting gospel: for in it, no deception can live.

Having obtained the concurrence of the Monthly meeting, and its certificate, I laid the same before our Quarterly meeting, and obtained an endorsement. Being thus furnished, I then found my mind drawn to visit the families of Friends belonging to our Monthly meeting, before proceeding on my journey; and I accordingly laid the same before friends, who united with me, in the concern, and I proceeded to accomplish it. I also appointed a meeting on Beaver-creek, in Knox county; and was helped through all to good satisfaction; and am now, (the 7th day of Second month, 1813,) making ready to leave home to-morrow, on my intended journey. My son Hezekiah is to bear me company, as a companion, which is a satisfaction to me, and to my family and friends; and my desire is that the Lord may enable us to leave all under the calming influence of His holy spirit, for His name's sake; for I know that he that loves wife or children more than Christ, is not worthy of him.

On Second-day, the 8th of the Second month, 1813, I took a tender farewell of my wife and children, my son aforesaid bearing me company. We rode to the Grassey Valley, and on Third-day had a meeting there, to good satisfaction. On Fourth-day we were at Lost-creek meeting, which was highly favoured; and on Fifth-day at meeting at the Rocky Valley—not so open—but to good satisfaction; then the three following days attended our Quarterly meeting at Lost-creek.

Second-day, the 15th.—We started on our journey; had a small meeting at Canaday's meeting house, to a degree of satisfaction. Third-day, rode to Lick-creek; and on Fourth-day, had a small yet blessed meeting,

amongst members of the Methodist Society, on Lick-creek. There is a true birth in some of their hearts, which, if rightly taken care of, will, I hope, grow to maturity; but Oh! how many amongst that dear people, (being pushed on by their preachers into a multiplicity of outward performances) run before their guide, lose their way, and turn back again! May people attend to Him who hath declared, "I am the way, the truth, and the life, and no one cometh to the Father, but by me;"* then they would not witness so many heights, and so many cool seasons as we observe amongst the people of that society.

Fifth-day, the 18th.—Had a meeting at Friends' meeting house, on Lick-creek, which was small, and continued pleasantly silent, for some time; the gospel spring then opened, to good satisfaction, so that we were enabled to raise our Ebenezer, and rejoicingly to say, "hitherto hath the Lord helped us." Next day, had a meeting at a man's house, wherein I had much labour to bring the people to an acquaintance with the inward work of true religion.

Seventh-day.—Attended Newhope Monthly meeting; and on First-day had a large meeting at the same place, wherein I had service to good satisfaction; and on Second-day, had a meeting at Limestone—nearly silent. Then, the four following days, we rode to the settlement of Friends in Grayson county, Virginia; and stopped at the house of our kind friend Samuel Chew; he and most of his family being gone to meeting, we were kindly received by his daughter Alice. On Seventh-day we attended Mount Pleasant Monthly meeting.

*John xiv. 6.

which was a favoured one; as was also the meeting on First-day, at the same place; so that we were made to rejoice in the Lord, and joy in God the giver of all good.

Second-day, the 1st of the Third month.—We had a highly favoured meeting near where friends formerly held Maple-spring meeting. This last mentioned meeting had been laid down, by reason of so many friends moving over the Ohio. On Third-day, we had a meeting at Friends' meeting house, called Fruit-hill; solemn, and nearly silent, yet near the close, I had to show the people that we had witnessed the fulfilling of our prayers, in that we often prayed that his will should be done on earth, as it was done in heaven; and we read that there was silence in heaven, for the space of half an hour;* and his will was, without doubt, done in heaven, so hath it been done on earth.

Fourth-day.—Rode to Jesse Williams's in Stokes county, North Carolina; and next day, had a large and highly favoured meeting at Westfield. Sixth and Seventh-days, rode to Cane-creek, and on First-day the 7th of the Third month, attended meeting there, which was small. On Second-day, we rested, and went to see our relations; and on Third-day, had an appointed meeting at the same place, which many not of our society attended, were much tendered, and spoke well of the truth; from which I feel a hope, that the spirit of prejudice, which hath too long rested in the breast of members of different societies, will in time be done away. Next day, we attended Rocky-river meeting—not very open, but pleasant; and on Fifth-day, were at Center; this meeting was large and open; the careless

*Rev. viii. 1.

were called to awake—the wicked to return, repent, and live; the mourners were comforted; and the youth tenderly invited to come to the outstretched arms of the bountiful Shepherd of Israel. That night met dear Charles Osborn, and his companion, Barachiah Macy, who had been travelling in those parts for some time; we were glad to see each other. Sixth-day, attended the Quarterly meeting for ministers and elders, at Deep-river; Charles had good service; I was silent. Seventh-day, attended the large Quarterly meeting at that place, in which I had good service, then parted with Charles and companion, and attended New-Garden meeting on First-day; it was large and highly favoured. After this I felt clear to go for Virginia; and the three following days, rode to South-river, near Lynchburg; and on Fifth-day, the 18th, had a meeting at South-river meeting house; here I had good service, and the name of the Lord was praised.

Sixth-day.—Rode to Goose-creek, and on Seventh-day, had a meeting at a place where friends had formerly held one called upper meeting on Goose-creek; which had been laid down on account of their having mostly moved to the state of Ohio; a few families however, yet remained, who, with others, attended, and we had a comfortable time. We then returned to Christopher Anthony's and lodged there. Dear Christopher is a goodly Friend, and hath done much good in the exercise of his gift. Oh! that children of godly parents may duly prize their privileges.

I have been long convinced that the Lord by his holy spirit, hath been, and is strongly at work in the hearts of the children of men; and that he is bringing his son from afar, and his daughters from the ends of the earth;

and that he will bring them to an acquaintance with himself, so that feeling him to be their God, they will be enabled to sit down in his kingdom with all the redeemed. And, Oh! those children who have had religious and godly parents, may, in my opinion, be called the children of the kingdom, or be considered as having a fair right to the kingdom; and why should these dear children cast themselves out? for all souls were created, it may be said, for salvation; because "the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared unto *all* men;" and as it was sufficient for Paul, so is it sufficient for all to whom it hath appeared; and there is in his kingdom, room for all.

First-day, the 21st.—Were at the lower meeting, on Goose-creek; it was large and highly favoured with the good Master's presence; and where he is, there must be strength; so I had strength given to preach the gospel, and to praise his holy name. On Second-day morning, had a meeting again at South-river; then we rode for Lynchburg, where we had a meeting at four o'clock in the afternoon; it was held in the Court-house, and was large; the power of the Lord was to be felt, under which the gospel was preached, and supplication sweetly flowed forth; all were solemn, and my heart was made to rejoice in the goodness of the Lord my God, in that he hath hitherto helped us, and enabled us to praise his holy name; for we know that from him cometh all good, and to him belongeth all praise. O ye sons and daughters of men! the glory of the visible creation! praise him, who hath given you feeling hearts and judging heads to celebrate his name. And hereby is the Lord glorified, in that you bring forth much fruit: *fruits of righteousness* and good works; and not only

draw near to him with the tongue, and honour him with the lips; but draw near to, and obey him in heart, and he will enable you to work the works of righteousness and to be called the children of God.

On the three following days we rode to the settlement of Friends on Gravelly-run, without having any meeting on the way; and this day, which is Seventh-day, the 27th of the Third month, am resting at the house of our kind friends Samuel and Jane Butler, which gives me the opportunity to write, and meditate; and amongst other things, my mind has, at this time, as well as at many others, been drawn to look at those whom I have left at home; a large family of children; a wife that is near, precious, and dear to my heart. Oh my Rachel! I often think of thee, and of the great charge that rests under thy care, having left thee in low circumstances as to living in this world; the thoughts of which often take away my appetite, and fill my stomach, when I set down at tables, loaded with luxuriant dainties; for then I remember, that I am partaking of the best the world can afford, while the dear partner of my life is at home, feeding on her coarse meals.

Oh my God! what shall I do? or whither shall I turn, so that my throbbing breast may find relief? My eye is to thee O gracious God, shut not out my prayers, nor my cries; that I may pray and cry before thee, on behalf of those whom I have left behind. But, oh gracious Father! remember them for good, and bless them, both in basket, and in store; let thy cherubims and seraphims camp around them, and preserve them on every side. And if it should be thy holy will to bring us together again, that under a sense of thy protecting power, we may be enabled to praise thee to-

gether; but if thou, in infinite wisdom, shall see meet to cause this to be our final separation here below, oh gracious Father! enable our hearts to be resigned, and to praise thee for favours past and gone; for thou, and thou only, art worthy of all praise, both here and hereafter, world without end! Amen.

First-day, the 28th.—Attended Gravelly-run meeting, to pretty good satisfaction; and on Second-day, had a meeting at Burleigh, wherein I had good service, and that evening rode to the house of a Friend, who, with a few other families, lived remote from meeting; and on Third-day, had a meeting in an old house, called Merchant's Hope, near James river, which many attended who never had been at a Friend's meeting before; they were still and attentive, and I had large service amongst them, which brought peace to my mind, and enabled me, to return praise to the giver of all good.

Fourth-day.—Were at Burleigh meeting again; this was a day never to be forgotten by me, and others I hope; for the Lord was near through the attribute of mercy, to the gathering of some souls to himself; who, if they continue on to embrace the offers of his mercy, will have cause to remember this, as the day of their espousal to Christ, with sensations of joy and gladness; for his mighty power was near, and his voice was heard as the shout of a mighty king in the camp, to the rejoicing of the tabernacles of Jacob, and to the watering of the tents of Cushi; praised forever be his holy name! for all this cometh from him, who is the fountain of all good.

Fifth-day, the 1st of the Fourth month.—We had a small, *yet highly favoured* meeting at Seacock: the Lord was *still with us, and helped us,* in such a manner, that after

meeting, all things within me were bowed, and quietude as a canopy, covered my mind.

Sixth-day.—Had a meeting at Black-water, wherein I had good service; and on Seventh-day, had a meeting at Staunton's meeting; then in the afternoon, rode to the house of my kind friends, Samuel and Elizabeth Jones, with whom I got acquainted, when I was in these parts before; we were truly glad to see each other. Next day, the 4th, were at their meeting, called Black-creek, wherein I had large service, both in testimony and supplication. The people were still, and it was a time of watering to many tender plants. May they grow and bring forth fruits to the glory of him, that both plants and waters all those, who through obedience become his chosen children. That evening rode to Benjamin Jordan's, and on Second-day, had a meeting at Vicks; this was a crowded meeting, and the people were still and solemn.

Third-day.—Had no meeting; rode back to Samuel Jones's; who had been with us the two last days. So having a time to rest and write, my mind hath often, through the course of the day, been turned to look towards those whom I have left at home; and oh! how strongly my affection roves towards thee, my tender Rachel, the dear spouse of my bosom, and towards the tender little ones! But what shall I say? or what shall I do? The love of Christ hath constrained me to leave them; and oh! righteous Father! enable me still to give them up into thy holy hand; and gracious Lord! be with them and comfort them in their lonesome hours; and enable us to bear the trial of being separated, with patience and resignation of soul, as becometh the work

whereunto we are called, so that thy holy name may be praised!

Fourth-day.—Were at Johnson's meeting; this was a day of trial to my mind; the Master was pleased to lead me into the deeps, and teach me there. Next day we were at Summerton; this meeting was large and highly favoured with the Master's presence; so that my soul was set at liberty, and enabled to praise his holy name; and as I rode on my way this afternoon, the language of my heart was the language of praise. This night we got to dear Ann Scott's; found her in a state of middling health, and we were truly glad to see each other: She is a mother in our Israel. On Sixth-day we had a meeting at the Western Branch, and after meeting returned to Ann's, took dinner, and then parted with several dear friends, who had been with us for several days; it was a tender parting, I hope not soon to be forgotten. Thou, Oh righteous Father! hast some tender plants in these parts, for whom my soul travails that they may take root downwards, and bring forth fruit upwards, to the glory of thy name, who plantest and waterest thy heritage. After this parting opportunity, we rode to Suffolk, and on Seventh-day, had a meeting at Bennett's Creek; and after meeting returned to Suffolk, with our kind friend Robert Jordan, who resided in that town.

First-day, the 11th.—Had a meeting in Suffolk; the day was stormy, and very few of the inhabitants attended. If a storm of rain and wind could keep off the messenger of death, and the summons to judgment, there would not be so much need for the sons and daughters of men, to take the opportunities as they offer, and so stand ready to hear the midnight sound, "Behold the bride-

groom cometh, go ye forth to meet him!"* But as we know that the cry will come, and will not tarry, what need there is, for us always to stand ready; for we know not the hour, nor the day, wherein the Lord cometh; and "blessed is that servant, who, when his Lord cometh, shall be found watching;"† I say, he will cause that servant to sit down, and he himself will serve: but if the Lord should come on suddenly, perhaps on a stormy day, and find the servant off his watch, and unprepared to give an account of his stewardship, what will he do? He will cut him asunder, and appoint his portion among the unbelievers.‡ In this little meeting which consisted mostly of a few blacks, my mind was brought to remember how our dear Lord mourned over Jerusalem, and I was made to cry out, with the mournful prophet, "O that my head were waters, and my eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night,"‖ for those who are slain through their own sins! But after a time, the Lord showed me, that we had done all that we could, and so were clear in his sight; and if the inhabitants of the town would not worship him, his servant was clear of them.

On Second-day morning, we set off for North Carolina, and in two days reached Aaron Morris's in Pasquotank county. He and his dear daughter, Margaret, appeared glad to see us. On Fourth-day, we had a meeting at Newbergen-creek, in which I had some vocal labour, but not to so much satisfaction, as at some other times. Next day we had a meeting at the narrows; here the Lord helped me to declare, that he was a God of love; and that through love we are to reach the place of rest

*Mat. xxv. 6. †Luke xxi. 37. ‡Luke xii. 46. ‖Jer. ix. 1.

and peace, if we should ever be so happy as to arrive there.

We returned to Aaron Morris's that afternoon, and rested next day: then, on Seventh-day, attended Symons's-creek Monthly meeting, wherein I had extensive labour, to good satisfaction. First-day, the 18th, had two large meetings; the first at Symons's-creek; and the other in the afternoon, at Nixonton; in both I had considerable service, and I hope some good was done; the people were still and solemn, and much affected.

Second-day, the 19th.—Had a good meeting at Little river; and on Third-day, another at Sutton's-creek. Oh! precious is the love of our God, wherever it is to be felt; and it was truly to be felt in these two last meetings, to the watering of the tender plants; may they take root downward, and bring forth fruit upward,* to the glory of him, that both plants and waters his heritage. The Lord Jehovah is his name, to whom belongs all praise!

Fourth-day.—Had a meeting at Wells's, which was large and highly favoured, and in which the name of the Lord was praised. On Fifth-day, had another good meeting at Boice's-creek, wherein I had large service, and felt much peace therein. Lodged that night at Martha Newby's and had a large meeting at Beechspring next day; and on Seventh-day, had an appointed meeting for the youth at Sutton's-creek; this was a large and crowded meeting, and the Lord was near to help me, so that I had good service amongst the dear children; and I think it will be a day to be remembered, by some who were there, with sensations of joy.

*Isa. xxxvii. 1.

On First-day, the 25th, had two meetings at Piney-woods; the first was large and the Lord was our helper; he put into our hearts and mouths, the song that is ever new; so that we were enabled to sing his praises, and to bless his holy name, because he is ever mindful of the workmanship of his holy hand. "Lord! what is man, that thou art mindful of him! or the son of man, that thou visitest him?"* but seeing thou dost, great is thy goodness, O glorious father! and praised be thy holy name, world without end! Amen. The other meeting, held in the afternoon, was appointed for the youth; it was also a blessed opportunity. Here I parted with a number of dear friends, and went back to Elizabeth city, in Pasquotank county; and on Third-day, had a meeting in the Court House. The people were still, and it was a good meeting. Next day, we crossed Pasquotank river, and had a meeting in a Baptist meeting house, wherein I had much vocal labour, but not to so much satisfaction; for the people seemed to be in their strong holds, and hard to be reached. So with a heavy heart I left them, and rode to the upper end of Camden county; and, on Fifth-day, had a good meeting in a Methodist meeting house, in which the people stood open for instruction, and the everlasting gospel flowed freely, to the tendering of many hearts, and to the uniting of us in that love, which is better to be felt than spoken of.

Sixth-day.—Rode to Norfolk in Virginia, and on Seventh-day, the 1st of the Fifth month, had a small meeting in the Methodist meeting house, and another by early candlelight, in Portsmouth, which was large,

*Ps. viii. 4.

but the people were very unsettled, so that I had to reprove them for their incivility. Next morning we parted with dear Thomas Seaman of Norfolk, who, with his kind wife, is a religious Methodist: they had received us kindly, and entertained us freely. Travelled that day to Suffolk, and next day to Summerton, and on Third-day, had a good meeting there. Next day, attended the meeting of ministers and elders, at the Western branch, and on Fifth-day, then Quarterly meeting, at the same place; these were both good meetings. I then parted with many of my dear friends, and the two next days we rode to the house of our kind friend, Chapel Benford, where I now, the 8th day of the Fifth month, write these things; which being the day of our Quarterly meeting at home, causes my mind to be often turned that way, and to think of my dear Rachel, my children, and my friends, with a strong desire for their preservation; and this has often been the language of my heart, through the course of this day; O righteous Father, God of all power, and all mercy! Thou that speakest to, and revivest the spirits of men! wilt thou be with thy children of Newbery this day; console the mourner and comfort the righteous ones; for thou O righteous Father! hast been pleased to unite our spirits through thy all cementing love, and to bring us into a a spiritual travail together, for the prosperity of the cause of righteousness and truth on earth; and although we meet and assemble together, to transact the weighty affairs of our society, yet our help is from thee.

In the afternoon, we had a meeting with a few families at the house aforesaid, in which I had much counsel and advice to give, to the tendering of many minds. Next day, the 9th of the Fifth month, had a meeting

again in the old house called Merchant's Hope; it was trying, but through honest labour, I found relief. Crossed James river that afternoon, and on Second-day rode to Skimino; and on Third-day, had a great meeting there, in which I was made strong through weakness; so that I was enabled to preach the gospel, and to declare it to be "the power of God unto Salvation, unto all those that believe," and that "God is no respecter of persons, but in all nations, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness is accepted with him;* that these were his unalterable decrees: and that the righteous who live and die in their righteousness, shall go to heaven; and that the wicked, who live and die in their wickedness, shall go to hell.

On Fifth-day, I attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, at Wayne-oak, to good satisfaction, and on Sixth-day, the Quarterly meeting at the same place; this was a good meeting, and friends were much refreshed together. On Seventh-day, the Yearly meeting of ministers and elders, for Virginia, came on; and on First-day, the 16th, the public meeting. It was large and the people were unsettled, talking and laughing to a shameful degree. They were spoken to, by several friends, yet such was their breeding, that they would not be still. There was some life arose, and some attempts made to preach the gospel, but lightness and levity prevailed over all, insomuch that after meeting, I was constrained to say, that the like I had never seen before, in any part of the world.

Second-day, the 17th.—The meeting for discipline came on, which sat once a day, until Fourth-day. These

*Acts x. 34 and 35.

were all instructive meetings; as also was the meeting for sufferings, two sittings of which I attended. There are many valuable friends in this Yearly meeting, with whom, I felt near unity; and it was a tender parting opportunity with us, at the close of it; and many tears were shed as a witness of our love.

After this Yearly meeting was over, we rode to Richmond, (in Virginia); Rachel Barnard and Elizabeth Thomas, with their assistant companion, Richard Barnard, all from Pennsylvania, were with us; and on Sixth-day, the 21st, had a meeting in Richmond; which was small and very trying. I had to tell them, that I thought their town was a seat of Satan, and the centre of wickedness.

On Seventh-day, had a meeting with the free blacks in town, which was appointed on dear Rachel's concern; she is a lively minister, and had good service therein. We left the town I may say, with heavy hearts; yet believing that we had done all that was required of us, we felt clear, and so had inward peace for our crown.

That afternoon we rode to the settlement of Friends on Cedar-creek, and on First-day, the 23rd, had a meeting at their meeting house, wherein I had large labour in plain dealing, in which I found peace of mind; and was enabled to give glory to him, from whom cometh all my strength, and to whom belongeth all praise, honor and renown. Then on Second-day, had a meeting at Genito, in which I had large service also, and think it was a good meeting to some who attended. There are not many friends living in these parts; but other people attend, and are still and quiet, and some of them are, at times, much affected and tendered; and

often in their conversation bear testimony to the truth of what they hear.

On Third-day, we rode to Caroline, where this afternoon, we are resting and writing, and I often think of those I have left at home. Oh my Rachel! I have not heard from thee in nearly four months, and my faith is closely tried; I know not what to do, I dare not turn home,—when I look that way, all looks dark; yet I I often think that matters are so sorrowful at home, that they fear to write, lest it should distress my mind. Lord, help me to bear up, for I have no one that is able, like thee, to help me; and know, Oh gracious Father! that thou both seest and hearest me; so I submit myself into thy holy hands; bear up my head, I pray thee, above the raging waves of discouragement, and enable me to do thy will.

On Fourth day, had a meeting at Caroline; it was also small, as to Friends or members, yet there was a considerable gathering of people. Some were still and solemn, but too many of them were light and airy, and seemed to be ignorant of true religion. We had large service amongst them, after which we felt clear of that part of Virginia, having now attended all the meetings belonging to that yearly meeting. In the afternoon, we proceeded for Alexandria, still in company with our dear friend Rachel Barnard, and companions, and it was a pleasant ride to us. We arrived on Sixth-day, and put up at the house of Edward Stabler, and on Seventh-day evening, by early candle-light, we had a large meeting in Friends' meeting house, in town. There is a growth of true religion, in many minds, in this place, which I hope will increase to the glory of God, and to the peace of their own minds. On First-

day, the 30th, had a meeting in the city of Washington, which was small, but highly blessed with the Master's presence, so that in him we were enabled to rejoice together.

Second-day, the 31*st.*—Had a meeting at Sandy spring, which was also highly favoured. After this blessed meeting, we parted with dear Rachel Barnard, and companions; they were making their way home, and we went for Indian spring; and on Third-day, the first of the Sixth month, had a good meeting there; after which, we rode for Baltimore, and got to their preparative meeting in the Western District on Fourth-day; it was indeed pleasant, to meet with my dear friends of Baltimore again.

Fifth-day.—Attended the preparative meeting in the Eastern District; this was also a good meeting to us, and almost a time of rest; and feeling the Master to be good in that he saith, now for a little, take some rest, as he often hath said after having led his servants through large fields of labour, (in the way in which he hath been pleased to lead me in old Virginia,) we rode out of town to the country house of Robert Sinclair, who with his family, resides there at this time, and rested there.

On First-day, the 6th, attended the meeting, in the Eastern District of Baltimore, in the morning, wherein I had large service, to good satisfaction; and in the afternoon, that in the Western,—pleasant, and nearly silent, after which, we went to see our dear aged brother, William Hayward, who is in the decline of life, and will likely, before long, be removed from works to rewards. And, from the sweetness of his spirit, he is undoubtedly one of those, who is pronounced *blessed*, who die in the Lord; yea, saith the spirit, henceforth they

cease from their labours, and their works do follow them.* He hath been a living minister of the gospel for a number of years.

Second-day.—Had a large meeting, held in Robert Sinclair's barn; this was a mixed meeting as to outward professions; yet the Lord blessed us together; and in this we all agreed, that the Lord is good to them that love him, and indeed to all the workmanship of his hands, in that he is pleased at times, to cause his sun of righteousness, to arise on the righteous and wicked, and to send his celestial showers on the just and on the unjust; which I believe was generally acknowledged to be the case this day, and also next day, at the Big Falls of Gunpowder, where I had large service both in testimony and supplication.

Fourth-day.—Attended the Monthly meeting for the Western District in Baltimore; it was large, and I had some service to good satisfaction; and on Fifth-day attended the monthly meeting for the Eastern; I had a a large testimony to bear, in which I found peace, and felt clear of Baltimore for this time. I purposed to leave town next morning, but that afternoon was taken with a complaint in my stomach and bowels, which confined me next day; then on Seventh-day morning, feeling better, we started; but I had not gone far, before I was taken very sick again, so that I had to stop by the way, and rest awhile; then went on, and that afternoon got to Bush town, to the house of our kind friends, David and Mary Malsby; where I staid on First-day, the 13th, and on Second-day, feeling better, and anxious to get forward, we parted with our kind friends,

*Rev. xiv. 13.

and rode to Appoquinimink, in the state of Delaware, about fifty miles, where I had a meeting appointed on the 15th. Lord! I feel weak both in body and mind; my eye is towards thee; thou art my physician, both to the body and the mind; keep me by thy gracious, all-supporting power, that my mind faint not in time of weakness, and that I may be enabled to praise thy holy name, for thou, and thou alone, art worthy of all praise, honor and renown, both now and forever more! Amen.

The meeting at Appoquinimink was small, but I had some service therein, to good satisfaction; and that afternoon rode to Smyrna—very sick, yet able next day to attend an appointed meeting at Friend's meeting house in town, called Duck-creek; and the Lord strengthened me to bear a large testimony, in which I found peace; then took some refreshment, (which was the first I had taken since the day before at dinner) and that afternoon, rode to Little-creek. On Fifth-day, had a highly favoured meeting there; the Lord was near, and by the might of his power, caused the shout of a king to be heard in the camp, to the rejoicing of the sincere hearts.

Sixth-day.—Had a good meeting in Camden, near Mother-kiln meeting house. Most of the members of Mother-kiln meeting living in town, and friends having a large school house therein, it was thought best to have the meeting there, which many attended.

Seventh-day, the 19th.—Had a trying meeting in Milford; Friends meeting house being some distance from town, and the day very warm, they thought it best that the meeting should be held in town: the use of the Methodist meeting house was accordingly obtained, and the meeting held therein, which I think made the day's

work harder. When Friends are travelling to visit the meetings of Friends, I think the meetings of those travelling, should be held in Friends' meeting houses; and when any friend feels his mind drawn to visit other societies, then let the meeting be held in their meeting houses, if they are free. This I write, in order that Friends may be careful in their moving along, both those who travel, and those who are called upon to consult in the appointing of meetings; lest, for the want of dwelling deep, they bring a burden on their own minds, and on the minds of their friends, which was done this day; and I felt myself not clear, for I had left it to Friends, when I believe, if I had attended to my own feelings, I should have appointed the meeting in Friends' meeting house; then, if I had not been clear, it would have been time enough to have looked out for a meeting in town. Sometimes, when we try to do much at once, we do but little, which was the case at this time.

Now I may just remark, for the encouragement of some of my exercised brethren or sisters, that I travelled upwards of four months, without hearing from my dear wife or children. I often thought that times were sorrowful at home, that she would not write to me, lest my mind should be distressed; but whilst I was in Baltimore, I received a letter from my dear Rachel, giving me a comfortable account of things at home; by which, also, I perceived, that she had sent other letters, which I had not received. After the proper information concerning things at home, she adds these words:

"My dear husband, in tender love I write, knowing that thou hast always been a tender and loving husband to me; and I now have given thee up to the Master's call

with a cheerful heart, and a composed mind." She then proceeded:

"I freely yield my darling heart,
My husband, and my friend,
The gospel tidings to impart,
Unto the race of men.

To pass o'er lands so far away,
Not knowing the event:
Come life, or death, or what there may,
I hope to be content.

For having firmly to believe,
It is the Master's call,
Why should I then be made to grieve,
Or think it hard at all?

Our days, if they be lengthen'd out,
And life with us remain,
The time will soon be brought about,
When we shall meet again."

The receiving of this letter, and the contents of it, were truly strengthening to the minds of myself, and my dear son.

First-day, the 20th of the Sixth month.—We were at meeting at the Cool spring. This meeting was small, but I had not been long set down, before I felt the word of life to arise with power, and as I attended thereto, I soon found it right to stand up, and explain the way to the fall, and the manner in which sin and transgression first entered into the world, and how it still enters into the hearts of the children of men: and also to show, that we brought no sin into the world with us; but that the sins for which we are condemned are of our own committing; and when I had gone thus far, I was closed up and sat down, and sat in a large degree of

stillness; so that I thought whether my work was not done in this meeting; but as I kept my mind unto the Lord, I soon found that I was not to leave the people in the state of sin, but that I had to point out the way, to the resurrection of life; and this I did in much clearness, and much life, continuing for the space of two hours, or more, in explanation and exhortation; so that it was a long and blessed meeting, and one I hope, not soon to be forgotten. Near the close of my service, the state of the meeting came before me, and I told them that religion was at a low ebb with them, yet I had a comfortable hope, and a lively belief, that some amongst them would live to see better days; that the Lord remembered them for good; that he would raise up amongst them, "judges as at the first, and counsellors as at the beginning," and that he would bless his people.

On Second-day, we had no meeting. Rode into the state of Maryland, and on Third-day had a meeting at Northwest Fork, where I had large service both to the youth and to the aged. I had to tell them that I heard the voice of children crying in the streets for bread, and no one to give it to them; from which I had to set forth the necessity there is for parents to be industrious to procure for themselves spiritual food, so that they may witness life within themselves, and thereby be able to counsel their children, and to train them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, so as to acquit themselves in his sight.

Fourth-day.—Had a precious meeting at Centre, in which I had large service, and found true peace. After meeting, rode to the house of Elisha Dawson, who is a faithful minister of the gospel.

Fifth-day.—Had a meeting at Marshy-creek, where I also had extensive vocal service. Lord, thou seemest to have much for me to do in this land; and, oh Lord! I am little and weak; I have no might of my own. Help O righteous Father! Bear thy poor servant up: and carry me through what thou hast for me to do, so that thy righteous cause of truth may not be hurt, but may prosper and increase in the earth. The three last meetings were first set up by the Nicholites, the followers of Joseph Nichols; but they have since came over to Friends, and by a general request have been received. They now hold their meetings for worship, and Monthly meetings, after the order of Friends; and are goodly, dear, and innocent Friends.

Seventh-day.—We had a meeting at Chester: this was a day, which I hope, will never be forgotten. The gospel was largely preached to the tendering of many minds, in a remarkable manner.

On First-day, the 27th of the Sixth month, 1813, we had a meeting at Coecil, which was highly favoured with the Master's presence, and I had good service therein. Next day, had a meeting at the head of Chester, which was small, but few friends living here, and other people being very busy at their work, at this season of the year, yet some came out, and I had large service to a good degree of satisfaction; then left the place in peace, and that afternoon rode to Appoquinimink, and on Third-day to Staunton, in order to have a meeting there on Fourth-day, which brings me to the present time. I am waiting at the house of our kind friend, Margaret Stabler, in Staunton; and while I am writing my mind is turned to think of those that I have left at home, with strong desires for their preservation

and growth in the truth. O my dear Rachel! the wife of my bosom, the Lord gave thee unto me, and blessed be his holy name, thou hast been a true help-mate to me, and a dear companion; and, oh gracious Father! for all this, and for the manifold favours which thou hast been pleased to bestow on me, my soul feels given up to serve thee; and through resignation, do I wish to follow thee, wherever thou art pleased to lead me; recommending myself and my family to thy divine care and protection, and hope ever to bless thy holy name, for thou, and thou alone, art worthy of all praise, honor and renown, saith my soul! Amen.

We accordingly had a small meeting in Staunton, the fore part of which was very trying, under a sense of backsliding in some of the members; but after a time of silent suffering my way opened, so that I was enabled to relieve my mind, and to place my burden where it belonged; and so came off rejoicing in God. Rode that afternoon to Concord, in Pennsylvania, and on Fifth-day, the 1st of the Seventh month, attended the Monthly meeting there, which is large, and in which I had some service, and was comforted in silent waiting upon the Lord, in the assembly of his people.

Fifth-day, the 2nd.—Attended Wilmington monthly meeting. Here I had large service in laying open the state of the meeting, as it appeared to me; in which I found peace; and from the expressions of Friends in the meeting for discipline; my labours were very satisfactory to many. I was a stranger to the state of their meeting, and therefore spoke freely what opened in my mind. I find it is good to go as a stranger to meetings or families; and I think friends ought to be exceedingly careful how they talk before travelling friends, about

individuals, families, or meetings; for I have often found outward information to stand in the way.

Seventh-day.—Had a meeting at Chichester; the fore part of this meeting was held in trying silence, under a sense that the people's minds were too much outward, looking for words. After a time of thus waiting, it arose in my heart, that some of them were saying within themselves, "so much of my time lost; I had better stayed at home, and taken care of my hay or my wheat?" (it being the beginning of harvest) and after a time of thus waiting, I found I must stand up and tell them what they were thinking of, and saying in their hearts, not expecting to advance in testimony; but as I began to speak, life more and more arose, so that I was led into a great degree of openness, and was much enlarged, to the tendering of their minds, and to the relief of my own. Oh bountiful father! to whom belong all glory, adoration, and praise. Bow, O my soul! before him, for he hath dealt bountifully with thee; when he hath led thee into the deeps he has not left thee there, but after he hath taught thee, he hath brought thee up with songs of joy. O mayst thou ever live to praise him world without end! Amen.

First-day, the 4th.—Had a trying time at Chester meeting, in which I had to labour against a spirit of drunkenness and dissipation which prevailed amongst mankind, and notwithstanding the day's work was hard, and trying, yet it brought peace to my own mind, and I felt clear.

On Second-day, I had a large meeting at Darby; in which I had to labour against a spirit of unbelief, and to persuade people to believe in "Christ, the Lamb of God,

that takes away the sin of the world;"* and that, as he is believed in and obeyed, he will give them victory over sin, for he came to save the people from their sins, and not to save them in their sins.

Third-day, the 5th of the Seventh month.—We got to the city of Philadelphia, and attended the meeting in the Northern District, in which my mind was led in a close manner on the subject of worship, and to show that the spirit must be waited for, and that it must be the forerunner and spring of action, in all religious performances; but when the soul comes to feel the sinfulness of sin, all that it can do, is to cry "Lord have mercy on me a sinner!"† and wait in humility, for the arising of the forgiving power and mercy of God, to forgive their sins, and enable them to cry "Abba, Father!"

Fourth-day.—Attended Pine-street meeting to good satisfaction, wherein I had to show, that the Lord our God, was not a slave holder, but that all his servants were hired servants, brought in by their own consent and mutual agreement; and notwithstanding there are many such in the Master's house, they all have bread and there is yet to spare: great encouragement for others to enter into his service, for he feeds them through the course of the day, and when the evening comes, he rewards them with eternal life.

Fifth-day.—Attended the large meeting on Mulberry-street, wherein I had large service to good satisfaction, and on Sixth-day, had an appointed meeting in the new meeting house, in which a meeting for worship is held on First-days. This meeting was trying; I had to labour without much relief to the mind; but the Lord is

*John 1. 29. †Luke xviii. 13

good to his labouring servants; for although he may try them at times, yet he in his own time, will open the windows of heaven, and cause showers to descend. This was my experience this afternoon, after I had passed through a day of hard labour, in both body and mind, without finding much relief, as I was sitting in the house of a young couple of friends who had lately been married, several friends having come in to see us, we became gathered into solemn silence, in which my mind was led back to view the day's work, and I found that it was of the Lord, in that I had to pass through the deeps, and that it was acceptable in his sight. He was pleased to open my mouth amongst my friends in this sitting, and to reveal his living presence, until all seemed to be swallowed up in his holy, endeared love, in which we were made livingly to rejoice. After this we returned to our lodging, and there found some dear friends waiting for us, and amongst others dear Lydia, wife of Eli Thomas, at whose house I lay sick, when I was in Chester county before; I was truly glad to see her and others, and the goodness of God continuing, I was drawn to speak again of it, and we were all melted together in his holy love. Next morning, dear Lydia, came again to see us, and we parted in much tenderness and love; after which, we crossed over into Jersey, and rode that night to our beloved friend, Samuel Willis's; he and his dear Grace, and their children, appeared glad to see us, and I was truly glad to see them once more.

First-day, the 11th.—Were at Ancocus in the forenoon, and Mount Holly in the afternoon; in both of which, I had much service, but not to so much satisfaction, as at some other times; yet I felt inward peace,

and that was my bread and my support in the time of poverty. The two following days we rode to Squandum, and on Fourth-day, were at meeting there; this meeting was small, yet highly favoured, and I had large service therein, and so went on rejoicing in God, my helper; for I know that my help cometh from him, and to him belong all praise, honor, and renown; for hitherto he hath helped us; therefore, may our souls forever bow before him, and ascribe praise to his everlasting name, world without end!

Fifth-day.—Attended meeting at Shrewsbury, in the fore part of which, I had to point out a state that was rich in its own eyes, but which had neglected to buy gold, tried in the fire, that it might be rich; and raiment of the Lord, that it might be clothed,* and therefore was poor and naked in his sight, and not in order to come before him; and the language was "set thy house in order, for thou shalt die and not live!"† All this and much more, I had to lay before them, pointing out that I did feel that it was a day of visitation to some individuals present; and that if they would seek the Lord by turning their minds wholly from the world, and by breaking off their sins by righteousness, and their transgressions by showing mercy to the poor, that the Lord would lengthen out their days and prepare them for death; but if they did not let these words sink in their hearts, so as to bring them to a sight and sense of their states, that the Lord would soon visit them with sickness even unto death. After which I had a favoured time in declaring the gospel; in all which, I found true peace.

*Rev. iii. 18. †2 Kings xx. 1.

On Sixth-day, had a glorious meeting at Squan, where I arose in the little, and was made ruler over much, to the joy of my heart, and to the humiliation of my soul, so that I was enabled to give God praise; for I knew that all good cometh from him, and that to him belong all praise, honor, and renown, now and forever!

Seventh-day.—Rested. Went to see the sea shore; it was awful indeed, to hear the sound of many waters, to see the heaving and rolling of the waves, and the tossing to and fro of the mighty ocean, the sound of which after I had left the shore, and walked into the woods, drew from my mind these words:

While I stood near,
So I could hear,
The roaring of the sea,
My mind was taught,
And thereby brought,
To take a view of THEE.

Thou great I AM,
Who with a span
Extended wide the ocean,
And then set bounds,
To her around,
With treasure in large portion.

Enabling man
To leave the land,
The place of his abode,
And by his arts
And noble parts,
To get from her much food.

First-day, the 18th.—Had a large meeting at Friends' meeting house in Shrewsbury, wherein will and authority sprang up and enabled me to preach the gospel for nearly three hours, in which I found peace. The people were

solemn and much affected. On Second-day, we rode to Brunswick, and on that day evening, by early candlelight, had a meeting in the Court House, in that place; this was a very large meeting, and the people were very still, and behaved with that solemnity which becomes a people professing to worship God, as a God of order. There are a few friends living in this town, and I think truth is making its way in the hearts of the people; and I have a belief, that it will prosper and increase in the place. I was much helped to declare the way of truth, and my mind was much drawn into vocal supplication, after which I found it right to show the people that I had taken notice of their good behaviour, and that it was the christian behaviour of professing people: and also to let them know, that it had given great satisfaction to my mind, to feel a hope that they were becoming acquainted with that, which if rightly attended to, would keep them moral, for morality is the forerunner of true christianity, in which morality will be safe; a person *out* of the truth *may* be moral, but a person *in* the truth *will* be moral; so the meeting closed in praise to the great helper, and giver of all good.

Fourth-day.—Were at meeting at Plainfield, where I also had a very open time in testimony and exhortation; after which I felt much peace and inward love; but that afternoon, the Master was pleased to strip my mind of riches and clothe it with poverty; which continued until after I had taken my seat in Rahway meeting next day, when I felt the overshadowing canopy of divine love to spread over my mind, in which I waited to know the Master's will; and, as I waited, with my mind gathered inward to the Lord, I soon felt that there was danger of settling

down at ease, and trusting in former experience, until at last, they who settle thus down, become established in the belief that if they were once in favour with God, there would be no possibility of their falling from grace; and as I sat under the impressions thereof, I soon found that I must stand up, with the word of him, of whom it is said, "*This is my beloved Son, hear ye him;*"* "*I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman; every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away, and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit;*"† from which it was easy to show the possibility there is of being ingrafted into Christ, and the great danger of being again taken away for the want of living near to him. After this, I had an open time, from the last words of the text, to encourage the sincere to bear the purging seasons, as becomes the children professing to be followers of Him who was meek and lowly in heart, and who through humiliation and suffering hath gained the crown immortal, and who hath treasure laid up in store for all those that follow him through his sufferings.

After this meeting in Rahway we started back towards Pennsylvania, this being as far as ever my prospect extended, and when clear here, I found it right to return. Accordingly, the two following days we rode to Crosswicks, in order to take a few meetings on our way to Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting.

On First-day, the 25th of the Seventh month, were at Chesterfield meeting in the morning, in which I had large service, and the work was hard through the course of it; yet after it, I found true peace; and in the after-

*Mat. xvii. 5. †John xv. 1.

noon had a crowded meeting at Bordentown, in which I had an open time in declaring the truth. There are not many Friends living here; other people came to the meeting and behaved very becoming, and I had to address them under the name of *Christians*, without distinction as to outward Society. The *name* of outward profession is nothing; we must all be *Christians* or else our *name* will do us no good; for it is to the sincere in heart, that the Lord will look; "the heavens is my throne, and the earth is my footstool,"* saith the high and lofty One, yet to him that is of a humble and contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word, will I look, and with him will I dwell; these and these alone, are true Christians; for a true Christian is a believer in God, both in word and in deed; and it is said that God the Creator, fills heaven and earth, and dwells in the hearts of the believers; and this is the believers' great privilege to dwell in God, and witness God to dwell in them; and where God dwells, there is liberty and true peace; for where God is, there is heaven; so that the true Christians may, through the assisting power of their God, come to witness heavenly places on earth, even in Christ Jesus their Lord. All this and much more was laid before the people; and they were exhorted to press forward and enjoy the privileges purchased for them, through the suffering of their Lord, the Lord of Life and glory, who laid down his life for his sheep and hath taken it up again for their redemption, whereby the plan is laid; but man must take an active part in his own salvation, co-working with the Spirit of God, that is given to every one to profit withal; so that our salvation stands not only in faith, but also in

*Psa. lxvi. 1, 2.

works;—the works of righteousness, and of a good conscience towards God.

Second-day.—Had a very large meeting at Mansfield, in which I had extensive service, mostly in the way of encouragement to the mourners in Zion, and to those who were under the preparing hand of the Master, who was fitting them for vessels of peculiar use in the Father's house. Next day, we had a meeting at Lower Mansfield to good satisfaction: here live a few sincere Friends, but it is a small meeting. I thought I felt that there was one present, who was in great distress, and under strong temptations; and I had the words of encouragement to hold out to the individual, and to express that if Satan was withstood at this time, he never would be suffered to tempt the individual again in such a manner as he was doing at this time; and as I was a stranger to the people, and knew nothing of their states, I spoke freely; then left them with a peaceful mind, and that evening, went to Burlington, and rested next day, amongst our very kind friends in that place.

Fifth-day.—Attended Friends' meeting in Burlington, and in the evening had a large meeting by early candle-light in Friends' meeting house. Both these meetings were to good satisfaction, in which I had large service. Then left the place with a peaceful mind, rejoicing in the Lord; and on Sixth-day had two meetings, one at Chester in the morning, the other at Westfield, in the afternoon. I had hard labour in both, in which I found inward peace, and was enabled to praise God, for he hath helped me through hard things, and is indeed worthy of all praise. Seventh-day—Went into the City of Philadelphia, and attended Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders there.

First-day, the 1st of the Eighth month.—In the morning at Newtown meeting I had an open time in declaring the gospel to a large number of people, who were still and solemn, and the meeting held nearly three hours, and I felt much peace in my labour. In the afternoon attended meeting in the new meeting house in the western part of the city; here I had some close remarks to drop respecting the full stomach's loathing the honeycomb*; and I desired friends to take care, lest the fulness of bread should bring forth idleness.

On Second-day, the 2d of the month, was held their large Quarterly Meeting in the city; in which it was my lot to pass in pleasant silence, which was very satisfactory and I felt clear of this great city, as to any public service. On Third-day, rode to Frankford, and on Fourth-day to Abingdon, and attended the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders there; and next day, the large Quarterly Meeting, to good satisfaction. Returned to the city next day, and went to see some families in order to take my leave of them; then on Seventh-day the 7th, left it, and had a meeting at Radnor, in which I had large service, and was enabled to praise the Lord my helper.

On First-day, the 8th, we had two meetings; the first in the morning at Goshen, which was very large, and I had much service to great satisfaction; the other in the afternoon at Willistown, which was also very large, but not to so much satisfaction, as that in the morning had been. The sin of drunkenness as well as other things, is very great here;—as here men love darkness rather than light, they are liable to be led into many evils;

* Prov. xxvii. 7.

which is the case with many in these parts; for they are generally well informed, and therefore sin against light and knowledge, so that exhortation is more wanting than information.

Second-day.—Attended the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders at Concord, where my mind was much comforted under a sense of the goodness of the Lord being yet extended to his people; so that in this meeting my mind was confirmed that our assemblies had not yet become an abomination to the Lord of hosts, as some were formerly, whom he complained of.

Third-day, the 10th.—Attended the large Quarterly Meeting at Concord, in the fore part of which I was favoured to sit in pleasant silence, in which I rejoiced. In the meeting for discipline I had some service to good satisfaction. Here is a large number of dear young men, but too many of them appear to be carried off with fashions, and the politics of the world, which unfit them for the Lord's service, and render them useless in Society. Oh, that they would improve their talents to the glory of the Giver, and to the peace of their own minds. If they do not arise, and co-work with the gift of God, it will be taken from some of them and given to others more faithful than they. I may here note, that wherever I travel in these middle states my mind is drawn to believe that there is more faithfulness amongst the young women, than there is amongst the dear young men. I wish the latter may be stirred up in their minds, lest others take away their crown, and they be left behind in disgrace.

Fourth-day, the 11th.—Attended the Quarterly Meeting at Caln. This was a precious meeting in which I had good service, and my mind was much comforted in

the Lord my helper; and in the afternoon, while I write this, the language of my heart is the language of praise. Oh, that all knees would bow before him, and all tongues confess his holy power, even in this the day of his power.

Fifth-day, the 12th.—Attended the Quarterly Meeting at the same place; here I had large service, both in the meeting for worship and that for discipline, by way of exhortation to Friends to be faithful in that great duty of assembling themselves together in order to worship God. It is through faithfulness that we are to witness a growth in the best things. This was the exhortation of the Lord to a people formerly: "Bring ye all the tithes unto the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it."* In this meeting was a large number of goodly young men, for whom my heart did travail that they might hold on in the works of righteousness. After this meeting I had a very trying one next day at Downingstown; also at West-Chester on Seventh-day, had a very trying time in the forepart, but the latter part was comfortable, and I left the place in peace.

First-day the 15th—Had a blessed meeting at Birmingham; it was very large, and power and life sprang up, by which I was enabled to preach the gospel for nearly two hours, to the solemnizing and tendering of many minds. To feel my strength so much renewed, after passing through many days of weakness, in both body and mind, was comforting and confirming in the Lord.

Second-day.—Had another good meeting at Bradford, wherein the faithful were comforted, the lukewarm call-

*Mal. iii. 10.

ed upon to return to their first love, before the Lord cast them off forever; the sinners were also invited to return, repent and live, while the gates of mercy were open to them. After this meeting, we rode to Richard Barnard's, and on Third-day, I attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, at London Grove; and on Fourth-day, we attended the very large Quarterly meeting at the same place, and I had large service in the meeting for worship, which was very solemn. After this meeting was over, my mind was filled with songs of praise and thanksgiving, to the giver of all good, as we returned in order to be at meeting next day, at the West-town School.

Fifth-day.—We accordingly attended meeting with the scholars and others in the school, and were much comforted together. For some days previous to this, my way had seemed to be closing up, so that I could see no farther than this school; and now, after this meeting, it seemed to be entirely shut up. So we went to the house of our kind young friends, Walker and Elizabeth Yarnell, and spent the evening and next morning in waiting on the Lord for direction. In the afternoon, way opened in my mind to return to Willistown, and attend their meeting on First-day. So it appeared that the gracious Master was pleased that I should rest on Sixth and Seventh-days, in which I found great peace, consolation, and satisfaction. On Seventh-day returned to the house of my dear friends, Eli and Lydia Thomas, who lived near Williamstown meeting; and on First-day, the 22nd of the Eighth month, attended it. It was large, and highly favoured with the Master's presence, wherein I was made to rejoice, and enabled to preach the gospel for the space of two hours,

in which I found much peace. The people were remarkably still, and solemn, and much broken into tenderness.

Second-day.—At four o'clock in the afternoon, had a large meeting at Friends' meeting house in the Great Valley. Those who attended were mostly Presbyterians, and I had large service amongst them, in showing that Christ was salvation to the believers, even to the ends of the earth; not to save them *in* their sins, but to save them *from* their sins; and to wash them by the regenerating word of his power, and fit them for heaven; and that all this is to be witnessed in this life, so that true believers may both live and die in Christ.

Third-day.—Had no meeting. Rode to the house of our kind friends, Richard and Sarah Barnard, in order to be with Friends of Mariborough next day. Notice being given that afternoon, we had a large meeting on Fourth-day accordingly, and I had much service therein; after which, some friends who were with us at Cyrus Barnard's, laid out the meetings belonging to the Western Quarter, for us; but I felt so much indisposed in body, that, notwithstanding the list seemed to be right, as they had laid them out, I thought best to appoint but one at a time. Notice was accordingly sent to Kennet, and we attended meeting there on Fifth-day. As the notice was short, the meeting was not very large, yet highly favoured, so that many who attended could say, that "*the Lord liveth*," without speaking in vain; and my mind was made to rejoice in the day's work, for I knew it was from the Lord; therefore, my soul did praise him.

Sixth-day.—Had a meeting at Center. The fore part of this meeting was hurt for want of solemnity in

the minds of the people; yet the latter part was solemn, and comfortable, and many minds were tendered, and we parted under a sense of the Lord's goodness.

Seventh-day.—Had a small, yet highly favoured meeting at Hockessing. It was small by reason of the indolence of one member, who was entrusted with the care of sending the information, which I think is a great remissness in any of our members: but they who think little about their own salvation, care but little about that of others; and he that thinks rightly about his own, will also care for others: for he that loveth his own soul, will also love the souls of his fellow mortals, and travail for their redemption. I do wish that the members of our society would be careful when any one is called from his own habitation, is rightly travelling through the land, and is desirous to see the inhabitants thereof, to render him all the assistance they can, in gathering the people together; or at least, by giving notice of the appointment; then all are left at liberty, and if they will not come, all those concerned will be clear; for we have done all that we can do for them.

First-day, the 29th.—Had a meeting near Kennet-square, which was highly favoured; as was also, the meeting next day at New Garden, where I had to divide the word to the different states present, with much clearness and plainness of speech, in which I found peace.

Third-day, the 31st of the Eighth month.—We had a meeting in a school house belonging to Friends, who hold an indulged meeting therein. In this meeting, I had some trying exercise, on account of opposing spirits, so that I could not at first, get along, but set down with my mind retired inward, to the Lord my helper, who

had hitherto ever helped me through hard things; and as I waited on him, I felt his power to arise over all, in which I felt the word, "the gospel must be preached, whether they will hear or forbear;" I then stood up again, and had strength to declare the truth, over all opposing spirits; and I believe, that at that time, all were made to bow to the power of the Lord; even the deists themselves were much shattered in their strong holds.

Fourth-day, the 1st of the Ninth month.—Attended the preparative meeting at London Grove; and next day, that at West Grove, in both of which I had much service to good satisfaction. On Sixth-day we had a meeting at Fallowfield, which was held throughout in silence; yet I hope it was a profitable meeting to some, showing them that the Lord is all in all, and that no man hath, of himself, that which will enable him to preach the gospel, but that all must proceed from the Lord alone.

Seventh-day.—Had a good meeting at Doe-run, in which the gospel was largely preached, to the tendering of many minds. On First-day, the 5th, we had a trying meeting in a school house, in which Friends hold meeting once every two weeks.

Second-day.—Had a meeting at Little Britain. Here are some goodly, well engaged Friends, and we had a good time amongst them; as was also the case next day at Eastland. On Fourth-day, we had another good meeting at West Nottingham, and another, next day, at East Nottingham. The most of these meetings held nearly three hours, and I was engaged much of the time in public testimony. Great is the work whereunto the Lord hath called me! Bow, O my soul! before him;

for hitherto he hath helped thee, and enabled thee to go through hard things.

Sixth-day.—Attended the Monthly meeting at West Nottingham. This was a good meeting. Next day we crossed the great Susquehannah river, and lodged at Isaac Massey's, a Friend with whom I got acquainted when I was through these parts before. I was glad to see them, and they appeared glad to see me, and I was much rejoiced to feel that they were all improving in the best things, particularly their daughter Sarah, who is a precious child, and owns herself to be one of my children in the truth. Mayst thou remember them for good, and hold them in thy holy hand, oh righteous Father! and enable them to do their day's work in the day time.

First-day, the 12th of the Ninth month.—We had a large meeting at Deer-creek, in which I had good service. Second-day, had a highly favoured meeting at Fawn, which a number belonging to other societies attended, and were much tendered; spoke well of the truth, and we parted in love; then on Third-day, we rode to our kind friends David and Mary Malsby's and on Fourth-day had a small, yet highly favoured meeting at Abingdon; and on Fifth-day, attended the preparative meeting at the Falls, which was also highly favoured. On Sixth and Seventh-days we had no meeting. Rode to Robert Sinclair's—not very well in health.

First-day, the 19th.—Not very well yet, but so that I attended the meeting in Baltimore; in the morning, that in the Western District, and in the afternoon, that in the Eastern—both nearly silent, yet pleasant and comfortable.

Second-day.—Returned to Robert Sinclair's, some better; and on Third-day rode to Pipe-creek; and on Fourth-day, had a good meeting there. Fifth-day, at Bush creek, and Sixth-day at Elk Ridge, when I had to labour against a spirit of unbelief, in which I found peace. Seventh-day, rode home with Robert, he having been our pilot to these last meetings.

On First-day, the 26th, again, for the last time, we attended the meetings in Baltimore; it was a tender parting opportunity with us. And now feeling clear of these parts, on Second-day morning, we left the city, and started for North Carolina, in order to be at our Yearly meeting; and as we passed on our way, we attended the meeting at Cedar-creek, in Virginia, on First-day, the 3rd of the Tenth month. From thence we rode on towards North Carolina; and on Seventh-day, arrived at the house of my brother-in-law, Joshua Chamness; and on First-day, the 10th of the Tenth month, attended Cane-creek meeting. Oh! how strong drink hath prevailed in this place! It is sorrowful to behold how it doth degrade the children of men! It brings them even, yea beneath the brute creation; unfits them for service both in civil and religious society; stupefies the faculties, breaks the constitution, wastes their property, and above all things, breaks their peace with God.

Second and Third-days.—Rested, and went to see our relations; and on Fourth-day had a large and highly favoured meeting at Spring meeting house; and another next day, at the South Fork. On Sixth-day, rode to Center, and attended the Monthly meeting there, on Seventh-day, to very good satisfaction.

First-day, the 17th.—Had a good meeting at Providence; another next day, at Salem; and on Third-day, had a select opportunity with the members of Salem meeting, in which I had good service. On Fourth-day, at Marlborough, nearly silent. Fifth-day, had large service at Kennet.

On Seventh-day, the 23rd, the Yearly meeting came on, which held until Fifth day, in the afternoon. It was a large and highly favoured meeting, in which we were enabled to praise the name of the Lord our God.

At this meeting I heard from my family, whom I had not heard from before, for five months; and here I heard of the death of a dear daughter-in-law,—a dear and precious young woman, who died and left an infant behind. The hearing of this, brought my spirits very low: but it is the Lord that giveth, and the Lord that taketh away, and I hope we shall be enabled to say, 'blessed be his holy name forever!*'

After this Yearly meeting, we started home; and on First-day, the 7th of the Eleventh month, we got home: found all well, and were enabled to rejoice in the Lord our God, the preserver of our lives, and the giver of all good.

Thus, after a journey of nine months, during which I passed through much ardent labour, it was indeed comfortable to be again at home, and enjoy the comforts of family society.

* Job i. 20.

CHAPTER VI.

He removes to Indiana.—Has some meetings about home.—His prospect of visiting Friends in parts of Virginia, Maryland, and and Pennsylvania.—He proceeds.—Ohio Yearly meeting.—Virginia.—Maryland.—A dream.—Pennsylvania.—Returns home.

After my return home, it revived in my mind, that it would be an advantage to my sons, to remove with them over the Ohio river; and on feeling after it, I found I had liberty of the Master, as I thought, to pursue the undertaking; but before I left Tennessee, I found it right for me to visit the families of Newhope and Lostcreek monthly meetings, which I did in the Second month of this year; (1814) my dear friend William Morgan joining me in the work. I seemed to be taking a solemn farewell of my dear friends in Tennessee, which caused it to be a tender time with us.

After this solemn service was over, I started on the 17th of the Third month, 1814, with my dear wife, our eight sons and one daughter, (two sons, and one daughter having gone last fall) to the Indiana Territory; and having no company but our own family, we passed along with much quietude and satisfaction, all things doing well with us. We arrived in nineteeen days, on the Elkhorn fork of the White water, in Wayne county, where we have settled ourselves down in the woods.

and feel satisfied in mind. We are four miles from White Water Monthly meeting, of which we are members, and two miles from our meeting for worship.

Having moved and settled in the woods, and of course having much to do as to the outward, I have for some time neglected to write an account of my services in the truth; but I now feel best, (this the Fifth day of the Third month, 1815), to add, that I have found much to do in this land. I have had some meetings appointed from amongst Friends, which were attended with much openness; and on the 30th of the First month last I left home with a number of Friends who had been appointed by our Quarterly meeting to attend Miami and Fairfield Quarters and to confer with them about uniting in a request for a division of our Yearly Meeting; and previous to my being appointed on this service, I had felt my mind drawn towards the youth in Miami Quarter, and some others thereabouts; so I opened it in our Monthly Meeting, and obtained liberty to appoint, as way might open. On the 30th and 31st we rode to Waynesville, and there I made two appointments; one for a meeting to be held on Fifth-day, the 9th of the Second month, at the house of George Harland, senior; the other for another at Waynesville, for the youth, at two o'clock in the afternoon on Sixth-day. We then went on to Fairfield Quarterly Meeting, which was opened and held the 4th of the Second month. On First-day were at Clear-creek meeting, which was highly favoured.

On Fourth-day, we had a meeting at Mendenhall's meeting place, on Cæsar's-creek; then on Fifth and Sixth days, attended the forementioned appointments, to good

satisfaction; and afterwards Miami Quarterly Meeting; then returned home, and found my wife and family well.

In the Third month, I had a meeting at a man's house in the New Purchase, which was attended by many who never had been at a Friends' meeting before. They behaved well, and I understood that they were well satisfied with what they heard. Hereby the sharp edge of prejudice, which had long remained against Friends, was taken off; so that I hope all professors are coming to see eye to eye, and to hear ear to ear, by which the disputing about the shells of religion will be done away, and all will come to enjoy the substance.

After the beforementioned meeting, I attended Elk Monthly Meeting, and the First-day meeting at the same place. As notice had gone before, we had a very large meeting on First-day, which was held in the meeting house yard, the house being too small to hold the people, who behaved well. The meeting held for some time in solemn silence, after which I stood up, and told the people that we had cause to believe our prayers were heard; for the Christian's prayer is, "*Thy will be done on earth as it is done in heaven*;" and we read that there was silence in heaven; and we doubt not but his will *is done* in heaven; and we had felt silence on earth. I then stepped upon a bench, so that I could see over the people, and spoke to them for the space of three hours; then I was drawn in supplication, the life continuing through all, so that the meeting held more than four hours. Much might be said of this blessed meeting, for indeed it was a watering time; a celestial shower descended from Him who regards the children of men. Lord! what is man, that thou shouldst regard him? But seeing thou dost regard him, how wonderful is thy holy Name!

On the 20th of the Fifth month, I attended a notified meeting at Silver-creek, which was large. Many came fifteen miles to attend it; and the Lord was pleased to bless us together, with his holy presence, for which our souls were humbled and enabled to praise his holy name.

The 26th was our Monthly Meeting at White-water, which was a refreshing time; and the First-day meeting at the same place was large, many coming in, not of our Society; and I had large service on the subject of war, in which I found peace. The people were still and attentive, and many were much affected, and tendered into tears by the power of the truth, which accompanied the words spoken; for which I did rejoice in God, from whom cometh all good.

In the Sixth month I attended the Quarterly Meeting at West-branch. This was the largest meeting that ever had been held at that place. The First-day meeting, and a meeting which I had appointed for the youth, in the afternoon, were also very large. All three of these meetings were highly favoured with the Master's presence, in which we rejoiced, and I think, were enabled to praise his holy name. I may here note, that as I went to this Quarterly meeting, having about forty miles to ride, I was taken about eight o'clock, with the cholick, which held me all day, so that at times I rode in great pain, thinking that I should have to stop, and knowing not but what friends would have to carry me, a corpse, to the settlement. But it would sometimes break a little, so that I held out to get to the house of my very kind friends Samuel and Mary Brown; where, after bathing my feet and taking some physic, I got some relief; and notwithstanding I was so very bad at times, yet I felt the

Lord was near to the comforting of my soul, in which I rejoiced.

After I got home, I had a large meeting in the afternoon, at the house of Benjamin Hill. His mother-in-law being confined to her house, the meeting was on her account. Many not of our Society attended, and we were comforted together. Our Monthly meeting in the Sixth month was very large, and friends were made to rejoice together.

The Second-day of the Seventh month I had a large meeting at the house of a Friend who had declined attending meetings. He appeared glad to see us; many attended not of our Society, and I had a favoured time amongst them. I staid after meeting, and dined with the Friend and his family; then had an opportunity with them, in which things were spoken to in a tender manner, and we parted with them in tenderness.

9th—Had a meeting at James Warren's, in the New Purchase, in a small settlement of Friends, near the boundary line. They are members of New-garden Monthly meeting, and it is likely they will soon have a meeting amongst themselves. I thought the Lord was to be felt, owning of us together, and we had a good meeting.

20th.—I may now note, that for some time past, I have felt my mind drawn in gospel love, to think of visiting parts of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania; and of attending Baltimore Yearly Meeting to be held in the Tenth month next; which prospect I have opened, both in our Monthly and Quarterly meetings, and have obtained their approbation, and certificate; and am now making ready to leave my dear wife and children once more, to serve the Lord in a distant land. O right-

eous and everlasting Father! wilt thou bless those that go, and those that stay, with thy blessings from above; so that we may grow in spirit and truth more and more, to be thy children!

The 22d and 23d of the Seventh month, I attended New-Garden Monthly and First-day meetings, which were large and satisfactory. Here I took a tender leave of many of my endeared friends, not expecting to see them again until I return from my intended journey; it was a solemn and tender time.

On Second-day, the 31st of the Seventh month, 1815, I left home and rode to Silver-creek, where I had a meeting at four o'clock in the afternoon, to good satisfaction, and on Third-day, the 1st of the Eighth month, had a meeting at Brookville, in the meeting house in town, wherein I had large service, in which I found great peace of mind. A number of people who attended this meeting never had been at a Friends' meeting before.

Fifth-day—Had a small, yet precious meeting in Cincinnati, in Friends' meeting house. It was a very sickly time, which caused our meeting to be small. After meeting, I started for Fairfield Quarterly Meeting, and on Seventh-day attended it, to good satisfaction.

First-day, the 6th.—Had two meetings; the first at Clear-creek, and the other at three o'clock in the afternoon at Hillsborough. These meetings were both very large and highly favoured with the Master's presence. That in the afternoon, was held in the court house, and was attended by members of different societies, who were very still and much tendered.

On Second-day, I had a large and blessed meeting at Fall-creek, wherein I had large service amongst my dear

friends of different societies. Next day, I had another good meeting at Walnut-creek. These two last meetings were held under the shade of the trees; so many attending that the meeting houses were not large enough to hold near all; and the Lord was pleased to spread his wing of ancient goodness over us, under which we were made to rejoice, and praise his holy name, which is worthy of all praise, honour, and glory, forever and ever.

Fourth-day.—Rode to Dry-run, and on Fifth-day, had a meeting there. On Sixth-day, had a meeting in the Presbyterian meeting house, in Chillicothe, which I was helped through, to great satisfaction. But this is a dark place; not so dissipated as some places through which I have travelled, but much insensibility prevails amongst the people. On Seventh-day had a meeting at Salt-creek. This meeting was dull in the fore part, and I had hard work to get along in my vocal service, which I found to arise; and I set down to wait a while longer on my gift. I then stood up and a way opened, and I had large service to good satisfaction; but truth, I fear, is at a low ebb in that place.

We then rode on to attend our Yearly meeting, attending Plainfield Preparative meeting on our way; and on Sixth-day, attended the Meeting for Sufferings at Short-creek. Seventh-day, attended the first sitting of the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders.

First-day, 20th of the Eighth month,—Two large meetings for worship were held in the new meeting house in Mount-pleasant. These meetings were so large that I thought they were not so satisfactory, as smaller meetings would have been. I think that it would be best when meetings for worship or discipline become so very large,

to divide them; for in meetings for discipline reasonably small, there are as many talents occupied, as in such very large ones; and we know that the more our talents are occupied in the truth, the brighter they are kept, and the more they improve. That the talents were not all occupied was plain to be seen in this Yearly Meeting for discipline, which it was thought above fifteen hundred people attended, and but few of them, comparatively speaking were, or could be active members; the rest sat, and looked on, and many of them could not hear what was going on in the meeting. Some dear elderly Friends having been long united in a Yearly, Quarterly, or Monthly Meeting capacity, cannot think of being separated, and so hold meetings together imprudently, to the hurt of their sons and their daughters. If we do truly love the cause of truth, and our sons and daughters, we shall do all we can for them.

After this Yearly Meeting concluded (which was on Seventh-day, the 26th,) three meetings were arranged for me as follows: the first to be held at Concord, on First-day; the next at the town of Wheeling, on Second-day; and the other at the head of Wheeling, on Third-day, at three o'clock in the afternoon; but Friends were in so great a hurry to get started home, that the appointment at the town of Wheeling was not rightly understood; and when I came there, I found that no notice had been given, and the other appointment having gone on, there was not time to stay and give notice; so I had to bear my exercises, and go on; but when I came to consider that I had done my part towards having a meeting there, I became easy in my mind, and on Third-day attended the meeting at the head of Wheeling, which was a blessed one. Many attended who had

never been at Friends' meeting before, and all were still and solemn. On Fifth-day, I attended the Monthly Meeting at Westland, wherein we had an open time, through the mercies of our heavenly Father, and were much comforted together.

Sixth-day, the 1st of the Ninth month, I attended Redstone Monthly Meeting. This was a day of hard labour, by reason of too much insensibility prevailing amongst the members of this meeting. I had an alarming testimony to bear, which I found tended to comfort the sincere travellers amongst them. On Seventh-day, attended the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, silent, and pleasant, as to my part.

First-day, the 3d of the Ninth month.—Attended the meeting at Westland, wherein I had large service; and in the afternoon, had a meeting appointed for the youth; which was large, and in which I had good service; so that I was vocally engaged in preaching the gospel this day (as was thought) for more than four hours, and was made to rejoice in the Lord my helper.

Second-day.—Attended the Quarterly meeting at Westland; then in much tenderness, parted with many of my dear friends of this place; also with my dear friends Enoch Pearson, and John Townsend, of Westbranch Quarterly meeting, who were on a visit to the meetings of Redstone and Salem Quarters. Our parting was a tender one; rather more so than I could bear in silence, but the Lord helped me, so that I was enabled to pursue my journey; and on Third-day, accompanied by my dear young Friend David Hilles, I had a blessed meeting at Muddy-creek, at three o'clock in the afternoon; and on Fourth-day had a meeting at Sandy-creek, which was held in silence, until nearly the time for meeting to close, when I found a few words to drop, to the tender-

ing of many minds; after which I was drawn in supplication, and it was a favoured time. Here I parted with the aforenamed Friend, and Isaac Walker from Westland met me, in order to go with me into Virginia; and that afternoon and the two following days, we rode to the settlement of Friends on Dillon's-run, wherein we had a blessed meeting on First-day the 10th. In the afternoon we rode to Back-creek, and on Second-day had a meeting there, to good satisfaction; and on Third-day had a meeting at the Ridge; which was also a good meeting. Here my dear friend Isaac Walker left me and returned home. Oh, when shall I return to my dear wife, and tender children! Lord! thou only knowest: I am thy servant, and I desire to serve thee! yet, O gracious Father! natural attachment is strong; and when I have a dear brother travelling with me for some days or weeks, who becomes united in the labour, and who can sympathize with me in being separated from my family, and then have to part with him, for him to return home, and I have to go on further from my home, it is very trying to the natural will; and there is none but thee, O Lord! that can help me in these my trials. Therefore bear up my mind, for it is frequently weak, O gracious Father, and lead me about, according to thy holy will; and be with my dear wife, support her through every trial, and in thy own time, whether in time or in eternity, bring us together again; so that we may praise thee for thy goodness and power, world without end! Amen.

Fourth-day.—At Centre, near Winchester, where I had to sound an alarm amongst the people, in which I found peace of mind, and so was enabled to rejoice in God my helper, and to praise his holy name, for hitherto

he hath helped me. After meeting I rode back to David Lupton's, and on Fifth-day, accompanied by him, went to Hopewell meeting, which was large, and in which I was favoured to preach the gospel to the tendering of many minds, and to the refreshing of the weary; after which I was drawn in supplication, and the meeting ended well. Notice was then given that I intended to be at their meeting again on the next First-day; and that I also proposed to have a youths' meeting at the same place at three o'clock on the same day. Lodged that night at our dear aged friend Abel Walker's, who accompanied us next day to Middle-creek meeting, which was the most trying one I have yet had in this part of Virginia. I had a little to say, but it was under depression of spirit. That afternoon rode home with William Hiatt, a Friend, who with his family lives eight miles from meeting; yet he and his son George seldom miss a meeting, either on First or Fifth-day. Great attachment indeed, it appears there must be, when we can be at so much trouble in assembling together to worship the Lord. But when we come to consider that all good cometh from him, Oh, then it becomes our meat and our drink to do what we believe to be his holy will.

Seventh-day.—Had a blessed meeting indeed at Berkley, in which the Lord was near, and the song that is ever new, was put into my heart and mouth; so that I was enabled to praise his holy name, who is worthy, now and forever. Amen.

First-day, the 17th.—Attended Hopewell meeting, agreeably to notice, which was very large, and I was much favoured therein. Dined at Abel Walker's and then returned to the youth's meeting which was also,

very large, elderly people attending as well as the youth; but as my concern was to the youth, I requested the elderly people to sit back, and the dear youth to sit next to me, which they did, and I had a favoured time in addressing the youth. I have sometimes thought, when the dear sons and daughters fill up the raised seats, and sit near the place where those sit or stand, who are concerned to address them in gospel love, and the fathers and mothers are sitting back, that it doth tend to humble their minds; which I think was the case this day. I had much to say to them, and it was a gentle shower on the tender minds, which melted them down into passiveness, tenderness, and tears. After these two blessed meetings at Hopewell, I returned with my dear friend David Lupton to his house, with songs of joy in my heart.

On Second-day, at three o'clock in the afternoon, had a meeting in Winchester, in the Presbyterian meeting house. This meeting was not so open as some of the foregoing; yet I left the place in a peaceful frame of mind, and felt clear of these parts of Virginia. That evening rode to the house of a young couple, who were not members, and lodged with them; and they being as it were, some of the lost sheep of the house of Israel, I found in the morning, that I had a message from the Master to them; the delivery of which tendered their minds very much; and we left them, rejoicing in our minds, my dear friend David Lupton still being with me.

On Third-day, we rode to William Reader's, in the settlement of South Fork, and on Fourth-day, attended the preparative meeting there. Public notice having been given, the meeting was large and highly favoured.

in which I had large service; then went away rejoicing in God my helper.

Fifth-day—Attended Goose-creek preparative meeting, which was also large and highly favoured with the Master's helping hand. The people were recommended to attend to the serious impressions of their minds; and as these were adhered to, they would lead them into the paths of true religion. And as all men have received a manifestation of the spirit of God, to profit withal, this is what brings those serious impressions on the mind; and as it is given way to, it brings forth its own likeness, by which true religion is produced, whereby men and women can sing, "Glory to God in the highest," and on earth, feel peace and good will towards men.*

Sixth-day,—Had a meeting at Fairfax; and on Seventh-day, a trying one at Leesburg, in a Methodist meeting house. I found some vocal service amongst the people, but not to so much relief as at some other times; but it is not best for us always to ride on the king's horse we must sometimes sit at the king's gate, and there not be idle, but do what we find for us to do, although it may appear small; yet as we are faithful, we, in his time, shall receive our reward, and be made to rejoice.

First-day, the 24th.—Attended meeting at Fairfax, at the usual hour; then at three o'clock in the afternoon, had a large meeting for the youth, which was long gathering, by reason of a meeting of the Presbyterians near, which concluded about the time ours began, and a considerable number of them came to our meeting

* Luke ii. 14.

rather late; but when gathered, the meeting was solemn and satisfactory, and we parted in tenderness and love. On Second-day, we rode to New-market in the state of Maryland, and on Third-day, had a blessed meeting at Bush-creek, wherein doctrine and exhortation flowed freely, to the tendering of many minds, and to the satisfaction of my own; Stephen Wilson, from Virginia, being with me at this time. Fourth-day attended Sandy spring meeting, which was small but comfortable and open. That night got to my kind friend Samuel Snowden's and found him and his dear family well.

Fifth-day.—Attended meeting at Indian Spring to good satisfaction; and after meeting, called to see a sick friend. Next day, rode to George Ellicott's, and on Seventh-day, had a meeting at Elk Ridge; then after meeting, rode to Baltimore, where my friends appeared glad to see me, and I was truly glad to see them.

First-day, the 1st of the Tenth month.—In the morning attended the meeting in the Western District, which was large, and in the afternoon, attended that in the Eastern; notice having been given at their morning meeting, that in the afternoon was crowded, and the Lord was pleased to give me a very open time, on the subject of prayer, under which, this large meeting was much tendered, and my mind much comforted. After meeting, I left the town, for this time, and rode out to my kind friends Robert and Esther Sinclair's and rested at their house next day; it was a pleasant day to me, in which I had time often to look towards those whom I have left at home, which caused this language often to run through my heart this day:

My wife, my children, and my friends,
How near my heart they lay;
And oh! the precious thoughts of them,
How they around me play!

But 'he that loveth wife or children, house or land, more than me,' saith my dear Master, 'is not worthy of me;' therefore, I dare not look towards home with a desire to return, as yet, to these my dear relations; but must await the Master's time, which will be the right time. So I rest, and close this day of rest and writing.

Third-day.—Had a meeting at Jesse Tyson's wherein I had large service in preaching the gospel. We had in this meeting, a number of the Methodist Society, and two of their preachers, who behaved well, and we parted friendly.

Fourth-day.—At Gunpowder meeting, which was large and highly favoured, and in which I had large service, whereby many minds were reached and much tendered. After meeting rode into the settlement of the Little Falls; and next day had a meeting there, which was also highly favoured. A few friends at these two last places, are well engaged, although they meet with their trials, by reason of having too many amongst them, who are, as it were, asleep: but God who regarded the presence of Jehosaphat, still regards those who endeavour to serve him; and for their sakes, and in order to give the children of disobedience another opportunity to return to him, the only true and living God, he is pleased to cause his showers at times to descend.

Sixth-day.—Rode into Baltimore, and took up my lodging at the house of James and Elizabeth Gillingham.

Seventh-day, the 7th.—Attended the first sitting of the Yearly meeting of ministers and elders, and also a sitting of the meeting for sufferings.

First-day, the 8th.—Had a meeting appointed at the Union Factories, which was large and highly favoured, and in which were many young people, who were engaged in these cotton factories; they were much tendered, and my mind was much comforted, in having a hope, that the business was carried on under so good regulations, that it is likely to be an improvement to the minds of the youth.

On Second-day, the 9th of the Tenth month, the Yearly meeting for discipline came on in Baltimore, and sat twice each day, until Fifth-day evening. It was a large and highly favoured meeting, and Friends were sensible of it, and parted under a sense of the goodness of the heavenly Father's love. I staid in town until Seventh-day, when I went out about eight miles to a Friend's house, and had a meeting thereat; then returned to Baltimore, and on First-day, the 15th, attended the two meetings in the city; in the morning, that for the Eastern District, and in the afternoon, that for the Western—silent. Then a very large evening meeting appointed for the youth, in which I had large service; and then felt clear of Baltimore. On Second-day, I rode out to Robert Sinclair's, to wait for him to fix his outward concerns, so as to be ready to ride with me a few days; Stephen Wilson having left me at the close of the Yearly meeting. I still find it to be a lonesome way of travelling, yet I feel the Lord to be good, so that my soul is often made to rejoice, in this, my moving along.

Fourth-day.—I am yet at Robert Sinclair's not very well; yet if I had been ready, I should have started this morning, but his business not being settled, and I not being very well, I rest.

I will here write a dream that I was told of, when in the family in which it occurred, in Old Chester, in Pennsylvania. A little boy under eight years old, who was in Philadelphia, going to school, looked very sad one Second day morning, and being asked by the family if he was sick, he said, 'no he was not sick, but had a very singular dream last night, which afflicted his mind;' he then told his dream thus: "I thought I was standing on the bank of the river Delaware, and saw my father in a small boat; and there arose a storm, and I saw the boat sink, and my father sunk also; yet I saw his hat floating on the water; I thought I cried out, 'father is drowned!' and then I saw two angels come down, one on one side of my father's hat, and the other on the other, with each of them two wings fast to his side, and each had likewise another in his hand; and as they stood on the water, I saw my father rise out of it, and the angels gave to him the wings which they had in their hands, and they all three went up out of my sight towards heaven." These were about the words of the little boy, as told to me by his mother; and that very night his father was drowned in the Delaware river, out of a small boat, where he was all alone. His body was found some days afterwards, and entered in its mother earth; while his soul, I have no doubt, was in the society of angels, and of the spirits of just men made perfect.

On Fifth-day, I started from Robert Sinclair's (he bearing me company) and rode to a settlement of Friends called the Forest, and on Sixth-day had a meeting in

their new meeting house. It was the first meeting ever held in it, and the song that is ever new was put into our hearts and mouths, in such a manner that it might be said, that the shout of a king was heard in the camps, to the rejoicing of the tabernacles of Jacob; for indeed we were made to rejoice together. This after a time of weakness in both body and mind, was very reviving to my often tried spirit. After this blessed meeting, we dined at Amos Smith's, then rode fifteen miles and lodged on the bank of the great river Susquehannah; and on Seventh-day morning crossed it; which the ferryman told me was two miles over; we were nearly an hour on the water. Then proceeded on, and that day got to a Friend's house in the settlement of London Grove, and on First-day, the 22d, were at meeting there, which was large, and I had much service, to good satisfaction. Then rode to my kind Friends, Richard and Sarah Barnard's, in Chester county, Pennsylvania, and lodged there. On Second-day rode to Philadelphia, to the house of our kind Friends Benjamin and Rebecca Kite, who appeared glad to see me; and I know that I was glad to see them, and to find myself once more amongst my dear friends of this great city.

Third-day.—Attended the Monthly meeting for the Northern district, which was comfortable, and I had good service therein, both in the meeting for worship and that for discipline, amongst the men and women, in which I found peace of mind, which is the reward for all my labour.

Fourth-day.—At Pine-street Monthly meeting, which was also a good meeting, and in which I had good service.

Fifth-day.—Attended Philadelphia Monthly meeting to good satisfaction also; and on Sixth-day, had a blessed meeting at the meeting house on Green-street; in which the gospel was largely preached, in the authority of truth. Next day I rested in the city, and visited some of my dear friends in a social way to take my leave of them, with some of whom, I had religious opportunities, which were tendering seasons to many of them.

First-day, the 29th.—Attended meeting in the western meeting house, which was thought to be the largest meeting ever held in it, except in the time of Yearly meeting. I stood about two hours, (as was thought;) then, after this highly favoured meeting, we left the city with peaceful minds, and rode twenty two miles to my kind friends, Eli and Lydia Thomas's, and they appeared glad to see us. On the road this afternoon, the language of my heart was the language of praise; which continued with me, so that it enabled me to be truly glad to meet my dear friends, who live with dear Mary Melon, widow of my dear friend James: She being present, I was truly glad to see her. On Second-day rode again to Richard Barnard's; here my dear friend Robert Sinclair left me, and I rested.

Third-day.—Had meeting at Marlborough, where my kind friend Eli Thomas met me, and after meeting I went home with him; and on Fourth-day, the 1st of the Tenth month, attended Goshen Monthly meeting, which was large, (it was thought to be the largest that was held at that place for some years,) and I was highly favoured to preach the gospel therein. Here my aforenamed friend Eli Thomas offered to bear me company for a while, so I went home with him again. At this place I had the company of my dear friends John Baldwin, and

of Sally and Robert Perry, which was truly refreshing to my often tried mind; and a number of the neighbours gathering in to the widow's house, we had a parting opportunity with them, in which dear John and Sally Perry, had good service; which united us together as fellow labourers in the work.

Fifth-day, the 2d of the Tenth month.—Left this comfortable house and rode on for Little York, taking Columbia in our way, where we had a meeting on Seventh-day, which in the fore part was trying, but the latter part was comfortable. After which we left the town, and rode across the great Susquehannah on a bridge, which is some over a mile in length. That afternoon got to Little York, and on First-day, the 5th, had a meeting there, which held silent for some considerable time; then, standing up, I had to tell them, that I thought our prayers were heard; for we read that there was silence in heaven, and we had felt silence on earth. And as I attended to the opening, though it was little in the beginning, the subject opened, and I had much to say; then, at the close of the meeting, appointed one at four o'clock in the afternoon, for the youth; it was highly favoured. So I left the town for this time, in a peaceful frame of mind, and rode to Newbury; and on Third-day, had a large meeting there which was also highly favoured:—the Lord was near, and helped me through a large testimony to great satisfaction. That afternoon rode back to Little York, and on Fourth-day, the 8th of the Eleventh month, attended the Monthly meeting there, which was very small, yet comfortable; after which we rode to Warrington.

Fifth-day.—Had a large and blessed meeting there to good satisfaction; and on Sixth-day had a laborious meeting at Huntington.

Seventh-day.—Rode to Monallin; and on First-day, the 12th of the Eleventh month, had a large meeting there to good satisfaction. After this blessed meeting I parted with my kind friend Eli Thomas, and started for home, by the way of Dunning's-creek meeting, agreeably accompanied by some young men; and on Fourth-day, got to Monthly meeting there, which was comfortable and satisfactory. Here two of the young men left me, to go another road, on business, and William Farquhar, jun. kept with me.

Sixth and Seventh-days.—Rode to Westland; and on First-day, the 19th, staid at meeting there; which was a favoured one. Then, on Second and Third-days, accompanied by John Hutton, rode to Short-creek, in the state of Ohio; where, on Fourth-day, the 22d, I parted with dear John, and by myself rode to Benjamin Vail's; lodged there, and on Fifth-day, alone, rode on for home, and without stopping to take any meeting by the way, I travelled on, and on Fifth-day, the 30th of the Eleventh month, got home well, about two o'clock, and found my dear wife and children well, for which I feel humbly thankful to the great Preserver and Superintendant of the children of men.

I was from home four months, travelled by computation about 1744 miles, and attended seventy meetings, besides Ohio and Baltimore Yearly meetings.

CHAPTER VII.

He attends the opening of West Union meeting.—Visits the families of his own meeting.—Remarks thereon.—Has some appointed meetings from amongst Friends.—Removes to Richmond.—Attends some meetings.—And the opening of White-water Quarter.—A committee, of which he is one, visits the meetings belonging to White-water Monthly meeting.—Account of a circumstance in his travels.—Another concerning a little girl.—Visits West Branch Quarter, and some of the meetings belonging to it.

The 23rd of the Second month, 1816.—After I returned from my late journey, I staid pretty much about home for some time, enjoying great peace and inward consolation, and attending our Quarterly, Monthly and particular meetings, as they came in course, in which I was often made to rejoice in stillness and quietude. I also had at times, large service in the truth, for which I felt my reward. On the first First day in this month, I was at the opening of a meeting for worship, called West Union, in the western part of this county; a considerable number attended who were not members, and I had large service in preaching the everlasting gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation, to all them that doth believe, and are baptised thereinto. And now, having for some time felt that it would be right to visit the families which belong to our own particular meeting, and having laid my concern before our Monthly

meeting in last month, and obtained the approbation thereof, and my dear friend, John Clark, (an elder in good esteem) finding it right to accompany me, we have just finished our visit to about twenty-one families, in which we found much consolation and peace. Visiting families, I consider one of the greatest services whereunto we are called. To go from house to house, or from one tent to another, to search, as it were, the camp, and to be dipped into the different states of families, and to speak plainly to individuals, requires both the visiters and the visited, to dwell deep, so that the first may give and the last receive, to profit; and when this is the case I believe this work is done to the benefit of many in our society.

The 2d day of the Sixth month, 1816.—I had a very large meeting at Eaton, a small town in Ohio, about sixteen miles from home. The Master was near to help through large service to good satisfaction.

The 11th day of the Eighth month.—Had a meeting at the house of Thomas Rumbley, which was small, yet highly favoured. As I sat in silence, waiting upon the Lord for his direction, a Baptist woman whispered to some other woman, and said, "the old Quaker will not say any thing to-day," in a kind of light game making manner, as though she would vaunt over the truth; but in this, poor woman! she was mistaken; for the Lord in his own time raised me up, and enabled me to declare the truth for the space of two hours, to the tendering of many minds, and also of the said woman, who after meeting came to some of Thomas Rumbley's family, with tears in her eyes; "O," said she, "do invite him to come and have a meeting here again, for I would rather hear him, than any I ever heard."

This summer I bought a lot in a new town* near to White-water meeting house, built, and moved my family there, where we find great peace of mind. In the last of the Tenth month, I visited New Garden Monthly meeting, on Seventh day; and on First-day attended the First-day meeting at the same place. These were days of hard labour in gospel testimony, to the lukewarm, and backsliders in our Israel.

Second-day.—Had a meeting at Arby. This was a blessed meeting: the truth was declared to the convincing of some, and the uniting of others in the bond of gospel love. On Third-day, had a good meeting at Centre, to the comfort of many minds; and on Fourth-day, had a large meeting at Springfield, which many of the Methodists attended, and one of their teachers. I had large vocal service, and we parted in love. Next day, I got home, with a peaceful mind, and found all well.

In the Twelfth month, I had a meeting in Salisbury, the present county seat of our county, wherein I had to labour against drunkenness, and the spirit of unbelief, which I hope had some effect.

On the first First-day, in the First month, 1817, there was a new Quarterly meeting opened at White-water meeting house, which was a great satisfaction to many minds; yet we felt sorry to part with our dear friends of West Branch, a number of whom were present; but believing that the time was come, we strove not in our own strength to build a tower to keep us together, but for the truth's sake, cheerfully parted, although with strong desires for each others welfare, in the best things.

*Now called Richmond.

On the 16th of the Second month, I had a very large meeting at a Methodist man's house; the day being moderate, the men sat in the yard, while the women filled the house. I stood in the door and was favoured to declare the truth for about three hours, and I hope my labours were not all lost, but that they did and will unite the believers in Christ, more and more together; for I believe that if ever I get to heaven, I shall be as glad to see a Methodist, a New-light, or a Presbyterian, as one of my own society.

The 26th of the Second month, 1817.—This day, we had a large meeting at White-water; a committee having been appointed by the Monthly meeting to visit all the meetings belonging thereto, being at this time seven in number, five of which we have attended, and of which I have kept no account. Many things were opened and closely spoken to, in this meeting, which I hope will do good. Oh! we are a highly favoured people! O that we may live up to our favours!

First-day, the 2nd of the Third month.—The committee attended Silver-creek meeting, which was large, and we had good service therein. Then on Second-day, returned home, and found our children well, and our minds enabled to rejoice in the Lord our helper. My wife was one of the committee, and was with me in this visit —she is not a woman of many words, yet I often felt her deeply sympathising spirit, which was helpful to me. She is an elder again in this place.

Now I think proper to relate a circumstance which took place as I was travelling,—which is as follows:

I was alone, and put up, at a professor's house, to lodge. After I had been in the hall a little while, the landlord asked to be excused, and walked out to order his even-

ing business, so that I was left alone, which gave me a better opportunity to hear what passed in an adjoining room, where one of the company raised her voice in singing praises to her Maker, (as she called it) and after a very short line it broke off into very loud laughter. The singing then commenced again, and then the laughter, and so on for four times; so that I thought that I I should be under the necessity of telling them my thoughts, if I should get an opportunity. Supper was soon set in the hall, and they were invited to sup, whereupon the landlady and five young women came in, and we sat down and supped. After we were done, before we left the table I brought on the discourse I wished, by observing to the landlady that I hardly thought these were all her daughters. She answered that two of them were her daughters, and the other three were neighbours, who had come on a visit. I thought I could mark out the singer; so I spoke and said, "it is likely I may give you reason to think that I am a meddling traveller, for I have some remarks to make to you, from what I have heard since I came here." I then told them what I had heard as above related. I told them not to misunderstand me, for I was not speaking against praising their Maker, if it was done with the Spirit; but against its being interrupted by loud unbecoming laughter; a thing that ought to be beneath the dignity of so noble beings as they were, at any time, much more when engaged in that exercise.

I told them, it brought to my remembrance the words of the Apostle, where he was speaking of the unruliness of the tongue, with which, saith he, "we bless God and curse men; these things ought not to be so;"* said I.

* James iii. 9, 10.

"these things ought not to be mixed together." When I was done, the noble young woman, whom I had marked out in my mind, spoke and said, "I thank you kindly, sir, for your rebuke. I am the very one, and I knew I was doing wrong when I did it; yea," said she, "there was something here," (clapping her hand on her breast) "which told me that it was wrong."

The landlord then took up the subject and said something on the imperfection of man, but I do not recollect what he said, nor what I answered; but my answer was such that he said no more. The young woman then observed that the leprosy was out of the power of man to cure. I said it was;—but did she not think that Christ was as able to heal the leprosy now, as he was when here on the earth? She said he was. "But," continued she, "we read that it gets into the wall; then the wall has to be taken down and rebuilt before it can be cleansed*," and this, she said, was a great work. To which I agreed, and asked if it was not a necessary work to salvation. She said it was. I asked if she did not think it was a possible work through the assistance of the Spirit of Christ. After a solemn pause, she said it was. So I told her, if we have a great work to do, and a necessary work, it is no matter how soon we begin, in faith, to do it. To which she acknowledged and was silent.

Then I took the opportunity, in a few words, to open to her, and the rest, that to do this work, was to attend to that in the breast, which tells us when we do wrong. For instance, if thou (directing my discourse to the young woman) hadst attended to that within at the first,

*Lev. xiv. 37—42.

perhaps thou wouldst not have been overtaken in the first breach of good order, much less to have repeated it. For that which spoke in thy breast and told thee that thou wast doing wrong, was Christ within, the saint's hope of glory, who has descended into the hearts of the children of men, in order to heal them and cleanse them from all sin and leprosy, and make them a pure people, and enable them to praise God in humility of spirit, and purity of mind; then this degrading thing of loud laughter would be far from our minds, and we should be preserved from being overtaken by that fault, as well as by all others.

We then rose from the table, and it was taken into the other room. As soon as this was done the landlord spoke to me and said, "I perceive that you are a minister, and we perform what we believe to be our family duty and do much desire you, if you please to go forward in it." I said, I did not think it would be right for him to give such liberty to strangers who put up at his house, although they might appear with fine words; for if he did, he would lay himself liable to be imposed upon. More than that I told him, that we, as a people, did not believe that we could perform such things at our own stated times. At the same time, I did not wish to put them out from what they did believe to be their duty, and was willing to be with them, and hoped I should join in any thing that was good. So they went through their performances, after which, the women withdrew to the other room, and the landlord pretty soon spoke of going to rest. I said I was ready to lie down; so he stepped to the door and called for a candle to light me to bed. When these young women heard this, they all came in again, and the young

woman whom I have mentioned before spoke as for all, and said, "you are a traveller, and will, likely, be up and gone in the morning, before we shall come down from our chamber; and we thought we could do no less than to come in and take our solemn leave of you, and once more thank you for your advice and counsel, hoping we may never forget it, nor you." So said they all as they bid me farewell, with tears flowing from their eyes, which they did not try to hide, for the truth had tendered their hearts. So we parted in great tenderness and love. Oh! that people would attend to that which teaches within, so that they might become the children of light, and dwell no longer in darkness; for as many as are led by the spirit of God are sons of God; and God is light, from whom cometh that which teaches within, being the true light that lighteth every one that cometh into the world, which is the spirit of God, which leads up to him, and enables us to become his children.

I think proper to relate here, also, a singular circumstance concerning a little girl, whose father rode some time with me, when I was first in the state of New Jersey, and at whose house I lodged, the night before I left that state to go to New York. The child was then under eight years of age. I had a sitting in the family, which was a watering time, for the presence of the Master was to be felt, and the dear little daughter (as well as I remember, the youngest of a large family) was tendered, and felt her mind much attached to me in tender love, which I was sensible of at that time. This was in the Fifth month, 1811, and as I returned from the eastward in the Sixth month, I sent for some linens which I had left there, and when I opened them, I

found a small present, from this child to my little daughter at home, whom I had told her of. On the 8th day of the Second month, 1813, I left home again, and in the course of this visit also, I got to her father's house; and when I got there, I soon looked for the little daughter, but saw her not. I then asked for her, and saw the tears start in the eyes of her mother at the hearing of her name. We sat awhile in solemn silence, and I spoke and said, "is the child gone to rest?" she said "she has;" and then told me about her latter end, which I thought I would then write; but I put it off at that time, yet it made so deep impressions on my mind, that it could not be erased. The child was taken sick, and in a little time afterwards she told her mother that she should not live to get well again, but should die; and her mother asked her if she was willing to die. She said there was but one thing that she wanted; that was to see that friend who was from Tennessee; "if I could only see him once more, and hear him, I should be willing then to go to my heavenly Father, and leave all my dear friends behind;" and thus she continued for many days, often saying, "O heavenly Father! I am willing to die, and come to thee, yet I wish to see that endeared friend, and hear him preach to my father and mother, and to my brothers and sisters, if it is thy holy will, O Lord! but not my will be done." And one day, as her mother was sitting by her bed with another friend, Mary lay still, as though she was asleep or in a doze, for an hour or more; then she stirred, and her mother asked her if she wanted any thing, (meaning drink, or any refreshment) she said no, she wanted nothing, but to die; and added, "I have wanted to see dear William Williams, but I shall not see him, but shall

die: you will see him." "O, no, Mary," her mother said, "he lives a great way from here." "No matter for that, he is on his way now, and in time he will be here, in this land, and thou wilt see him and hear him; and then give my love to him, and tell him, I go to my Father, and his Father, there to wait for his coming." So, on the next day, she quietly departed this life, when I was in Virginia, on my way to those parts.

I will now take up the thread of my life again, and give some account of my travels, and labours in the gospel.

I left home, (with the concurrence of my own Monthly meeting, on Fifth-day, the 12th of the Sixth month, 1817, (Jehu Stewart bearing me company) in order to visit West Branch Quarterly meeting, and some of the meetings thereunto belonging; and on Sixth-day, the 14th, attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, and on Seventh-day, the Quarterly meeting for discipline. The Lord was near, and comforted us together.

First-day, the 15th.—Attended meeting at the same place; it was very large, so that the seats were carried out, and we held our meeting under the shades of the trees, which were not all the covering we had over us, for he that spread his canopy over Jacob, when he slept on Mount Bethel, was pleased to spread it over us this day, so that the everlasting gospel was preached in the spirit and power thereof; and it may be said, that the shout of a king was to be heard in the camp, to the rejoicing of the tabernacles of Jacob; and his faithful ones saw it, heard it, and rejoiced in it, and bowed before him, and gave him the praise.

Second-day.—Had another large and highly favoured meeting, under the same covering booth, outward and

inward, at Ludlow's creek; for the Lord was still with us under the trees of the woods; the people coming in such numbers, that the meeting houses could not hold them, and for their satisfaction, we held the meetings out of doors. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon we had a meeting at Concord, to good satisfaction. Lodged that night at Enoch Pearson's, who was going on a visit to Darby-creek Monthly meeting, and some other meetings in those parts. We found him in the life. He and two of his daughters went with us next day to Mill-creek, where we had a good meeting at ten o'clock—open and satisfactory. We then parted with them, and at four o'clock in the afternoon, had a meeting at Randolph, the fore part of which was trying, but the latter part was tendering and comfortable, and I had much service amongst them; then left them in tenderness and peace; and on Fourth-day, had a meeting at Rocky spring, wherein I had a testimony to bear, to the raising of some, (as they acknowledged) from the dead, in which I found peace; and that night got again to the house of our kind friends Samuel and Mary Brown; Samuel having been with us in this visit.

On Fifth-day, we were at West Branch meeting, wherein I had large testimony to bear against divers evils; and particularly against the spirit of the world, and the spirit of discord; in which I felt clear, and on Sixth-day, had an appointed meeting about seventeen miles up the river, at the house of Samuel Brown, jr. This meeting, (as I was informed afterwards,) was attended by members of different societies, and my mind was led to treat of divers doctrines, for the space of nearly three hours, in which I found great peace, and we all parted in stillness. I then felt clear to return

home, and still having the truly acceptable company of Samuel Brown the elder, we rode back to his house after meeting, and on Seventh-day, rode home, where I found my dear wife and children all well, and was truly glad to meet them again.

CHAPTER VIII.

His prospect of a general visit to the meetings of Friends, on this continent.—Sets out therein.—Proceeds through Tennessee, North Carolina. Virginia, Maryland, Delaware, New-Jersey, and Pennsylvania.—His health becomes delicate, from the bursting of a blood vessel.—Returns home.

For some years past, I have often felt, that if I kept my place, in obedience to what I believed to be the Master's will, I should have to leave home for a considerable time in his service. And now, (the 14th day of the Seventh month, 1817,) I am making ready to leave home, with the full concurrence of my friends, in order to visit nearly all the meetings of Friends on the continent: our friend Zimri Cook offering to bear me company, for a while. We expect to leave home in a few days, to enter on this great work.

Fifth-day, the 17th of the Seventh month, 1817.—This is solemn morning to me. I am now about to leave my home, a precious wife, and a number of children; and I know not how long I shall be gone from them, if I should live. Under this solemnity, I give them all into thy hands, O heavenly Father! and myself into thy service. Therefore, what shall I say before thee, O Lord! (for thou knowest the breathings of every heart,) but to pray thee to go with them that go, and to stay

with them that stay; and preserve us in thy fear, so that whether we ever meet here below again, or not, we may be enabled by thy holy assistance, to praise thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent into our hearts; whose presence I feel, and under whose calming influence I am enabled to part with all for thy sake; knowing that thou, and thou alone, art more to me than wife, or children, house or land, for thou art from everlasting to everlasting, God over all, and worthy to be obeyed, feared, worshipped, and praised, now, henceforth, and forever more. Amen.

Accordingly, I parted with my dear wife and children —and a heart tendering parting it was; but the Lord helped us through, so as to bear up, through resignation to his holy will, loving him above all things; and through this love, I was made willing to part with wife and children, house and land, for his sake and the gospel's. And through the same, my dear wife was willing and enabled to give me up to the work, which made it go much easier with me. Rode that day to Elk settlement, and next day had a meeting at Elk, which through the help of the master, was a tendering one. I was much helped in testimony, and left the place in peace; and next day rode to Cincinnati. On First-day, the 20th, had two good meetings in Friends' meeting house in town; and on Second day, crossed the river Ohio, and passed through Kentucky, without having any meeting. I left some books amongst the people. On Third-day, the 29th, we got to Lost-creek, where I met with some of my old acquaintances and was truly glad to see them, and they appeared to be glad to see me, once more, in my native land, as I may call it.

On Fourth-day, the 30th, we were at Lost-creek meeting. This was a time of rejoicing to some of our minds; I had large service. On Fifth-day, we were at meeting in the Rockey Valley, which was large and satisfactory. From thence we rode into Blount county, and on Seventh-day, the 2d of the Eighth month, 1817, attended the Monthly meeting at Newbury; it is small.

First-day, the 3d.—Had a large meeting at the same place, in which I had much close service.

Second and Third-days, rested; on Fourth-day travelled; and on Fifth-day, had a meeting at John Williams's in Sevier county, in which I had good service in setting forth the goodness of God to his creature man; so that all might be saved that would come to him and worship him, the only true and living God, that made heaven and earth, the seas, and fountains of water.* The people, who were of different societies, were much tendered, and we parted in love and good will. On Sixth-day, I attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, at Lost-creek; it was small, as there are but few friends in these parts.

Seventh-day, the 9th of the Eighth month.—Attended the Quarterly meeting at the same place, in which I had large service, and it was thought to be a good meeting.

First-day.—Attended meeting at the same place, which was large, and I had extensive service therein. This being a parting opportunity between me and many of my dear Friends of Tennessee, it was a tendering to many minds. Second-day, staid at Lost-creek; Third-day, had a meeting at William Cox's:

* Rev. xiv. 7.

Fourth-day, rode into Green county; and on Fifth-day, had a meeting at Friends' meeting house there.

Sixth-day, the 15th.—We rested at the house of James Jones; it is a day of peace and rest to my mind. Having endeavoured to serve the Lord, he hath not, I believe, debarred me from entering into something of a feeling sense of his rest, which is the Christian rest. O come, all ye inhabitants of the world, and seek this rest, which is to be found by the faithful, by and through the assistance of Christ Jesus our Lord, where they may be enabled to set under his vine, and under his fig tree, where none shall make afraid.

Seventh-day.—Had an appointed meeting at Friends' meeting house called Westland, which was highly favoured with the Master's presence, and in which I laboured to bring the people to the knowledge of the truth, so that they might be saved. It was shown that God was no slaveholder, but that all his servants were brought in by mutual agreement, and through their own consent; and that man, after he had arrived to the years of religious understanding, had to co-work with the spirit and power of the Lord, so as to work out his own salvation, with fear and trembling before him; yet as God giveth the means, and ability to use them, and as we only take the physic, (as it were,) and bear the operation thereof, by which our stomach is cleansed, we can say, that salvation is of the Lamb, attributing nothing to self, yet rejoicing in that we have been faithful to the directions of the great Physician, by which we were cleansed.

First-day the 17th.—At Newhope meeting, which was very large: and in the afternoon had a meeting for the youth at the same house. Both these meetings were

a stranger in a strange land. Oh! who can pourtray to himself, the feelings of my mind at that most solemn time. I felt all alone, as to the outward, which affected my heart, and the tears stole from my eyes for some time, without intermission; yet, when I turned my eye inward, I found that the Lord was with me, and herein my strength was renewed, so that I was enabled to go on, as recorded on the foregoing pages.

After the meeting at Jackswamp, I rode to Murfreesborough, accompanied by Robert Parker, and Gerrard Patterson, and that evening had a meeting in the town. O the insensibility that prevails in the minds of too many of the people of this place! The want of religious experience showed itself too plainly in their unsettled behaviour in this meeting, for which I had to reprove them; yet there are some religious characters in this place, for whom my soul seems to travail. Next morning, (Third-day, the 16th of the Twelfth month,) I left North Carolina, and rode into the state of Virginia, and on Fourth-day, had a meeting at Vick's meeting house, in Southampton county. This was a good meeting, in which the gospel was preached to the tendering of many minds. On Fifth-day, had a small meeting at the widow Hare's; it was a tender time.

Next day, I had a good meeting at Summerton, in which I had much service, and many minds were tendered. On Seventh-day, rode to dear Ann Scott's and found her in a poor state of health, yet in a sweet state of mind; and on First-day, the 21st, had a small, poor meeting at Western Branch; and next day had a meeting at Johnson's meeting house. Here my mind was comforted in believing, that there was some well en-

the two last mentioned meetings; in which I was much favoured with the Master's help. We rode to Jamestown that afternoon, to the house of Richard and Mary Mendenhall, and rested next day.

First-day, the 7th.—Were at Deep river meeting, which was large, and we were refreshed togetner, under a sense of the Lord's goodness being extended to us, wherein we were permitted to partake of the streams of that fountain, which proceeds from the threshold of God,* which waters and makes glad the whole city, and heritage of God.†

Second-day.—Had a meeting at Kennet; Third-day, one at Pinewoods, and Fourth-day, attended Springfield Monthly meeting; all to good satisfaction. On Fifth-day, at Sherberne; Sixth day at Sandy Spring; and on Seventh-day, at Newberry; in all of which I had much service, so that it may be said, that I had much to do in this land.

First-day, the 14th.—Were at New Garden meeting. It was a day of favour to many, which I hope, will not be soon forgotten, by some who were there. On Second and Third-days, we were at Hopewell and Dover, both good meetings, in which the gospel was preached, which is the power of God unto salvation, to all that believe and obey. On Fourth-day, I attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, at Deep river, and next day, the Quarterly meeting for Discipline. Then, on Sixth-day, we had a meeting at Concord. It was small because the notice was not spread in time. Friends ought to be exceedingly careful in spreading notice for travelling friends. This was the

Eze. xlvii. 1. Ps. xlvi. 4.

first meeting we attended, within the verge of the Western Quarterly meeting.

Seventh-day.—Attended Center Monthly meeting, and had good service therein. Next day, at the same place; the meeting was very large and I had considerable service, under which the people were very much tendered, and we parted in tenderness and, I believe, in love; a number of members of other societies being present. On Second-day, we had a meeting at Marlborough, in which, again, I had large service. On Third-day, at Salem; on Fourth-day, at Providence; and on Fifth-day, had a meeting near Joseph Hill's in a new meeting house. On Sixth-day, I rested amongst my relations at Cane-Creek, and on Seventh-day, went to Spring monthly meeting, and had a large meeting at that place on First-day, the 28th of the Ninth month. In all these meetings I had large service, to the tendering of many minds. On Second-day, had a small yet highly favoured meeting at Zeno, which was much broken into tendernes; and on Third, Fourth and Fifth-days, had meetings at South Fork, Rocky river, and Ridge, all to good satisfaction. On Sixth-day, rested, and on Seventh-day, attended Cane-creek Monthly meeting.

First-day, the 5th of the 9th month.—Were at meeting at the same place. It was very large, and I had good service therein. The people were tendered and I felt peace in my services, and left my native meeting in quietude and stillness of mind; and on Second-day, had a meeting at Holly Spring. Here I was led to treat of things in a close manner, the design of which appeared to be to encourage the living and to raise the dead. On Third-day, rode to Back creek, and on Fourth-day,

were at meeting there. Fifth-day, at Uwarhee, and on Sixth-day, rode to New Garden, in Guilford county; and on Seventh-day, attended at the close of Jeremiah Hubburd's school. After the children had passed through their school exercises, we had a solemn opportunity with them, and a considerable number of people who were gathered on the occasion.

First-day, the 12th of the 10th month.—Were at New Garden meeting. It was large, and highly favoured with the Master's presence, in which I had much service. Then, on Second-day, set out for South Carolina, and in the forenoon of the following Seventh-day, we got to Bush river, and on First-day, had a large meeting at Friends' meeting house there. There are not many Friends in this place, yet the neighbours and many of the Methodists coming in, we had a good meeting, which was acknowledged to be so by many of them. Then, on Second-day, we started back towards North Carolina, in order to attend the Yearly Meeting, which was to begin at New Garden, on Second-day, the 3d of the Eleventh month, (1817.)

The meeting for worship on First-day, was large and highly favoured. On Second-day, the 3d, the meeting for discipline came on, which continued, by adjournments, until Fifth-day, the 6th. This Yearly meeting was large, and highly favoured with the uniting love of the Father, under which Friends were enabled to transact the weighty affairs of society, with much harmony and condescension. After the conclusion of this meeting, I attended the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and elders at Center, and on Sixth-day, the 7th, and next day, the Quarterly meeting for discipline; and the large meeting for worship on First-day, in which our friend

Elizabeth Walker, from New York, had good service, it being to me, a day of rest and silence.

On Second-day, I had a meeting at the Methodist meeting house, called Ebenezer, which many of their members and some of their ministers attended, who afterwards expressed good satisfaction with my visit to them. On Third-day, had a meeting at Mary Clark's, (widow of Daniel Clark,) in which I had much service; and on Fourth-day, a very large one at Holly Spring. Notwithstanding I had much service when I was there before, yet I did not feel clear without this second appointment, in which I had large and close searching work, in speaking to some states present. May they hear, is the desire of my heart. After this, I left them with a peaceful mind, because I felt clear, whether they will hear or forbear.

On Fifth-day, the 13th, had a very large meeting at Cane creek, the place of my nativity, which appeared to be as a parting opportunity with many of my dear friends and relations, and old neighbours. And the Lord was with us in this our parting opportunity, who opened my mouth in a large manner, and it was a tender and watering time, under a sense of which we parted. Oh! there might be much said of this day's work, for indeed there was the shout of a king to be heard in the camp, to the rejoicing of the tabernacles of Jacob, and to the consoling of many precious minds; but I feel easy to give a short account of the work that I have to do, and to give God the praise, for all is his, and all cometh from him; blessed be his name forever and ever. Amen.

Sixth-day, the 14th.—I am resting at my brother Joshua Chamness's house, in great peace and quietude of mind.

Seventh-day.—Indisposed in body, and kept house.

First-day, the 19th.—After attending meeting at Cane creek, we started, and during the three following days, rode towards the settlement of Friends in Wayne county. On Fifth-day, had a good meeting at Neuse, on Sixth-day, were at Nauhouta, and on Seventh-day at Turner's Swamp.

First-day, the 23d.—At Contentnea; Second-day, at Holly Spring. All these meetings were owned by the Master, and I had large service therein; and have been made to admire how the Lord helps the poor!

On Third-day, we started for the Eastern Quarterly meeting, which was to be held at Diny-wood, on Sixth and Seventh-days following; but the distance being so great, I could not reach the meeting of ministers and elders on Sixth-day, but arrived in time to attend the Quarterly meeting, on Seventh-day, the 29th of the Eleventh month. This meeting was not large, yet owned by the Master, and therefore was comfortable. First-day, the 30th, at meeting at the same place. It was large and highly favoured, in which I had good service.

On Second-day, the 1st of the Twelfth month, 1817, we rode to Pasquotank county, and on Third-day, had a meeting at the Narrows; Fourth-day, at Newbegun-creek; Fifth-day, at Symons's-creek; Sixth-day, at Little river; Seventh-day, at Sutton's-creek; and on First-day, the 7th, at Well's meeting house. All these meetings were attended by Friends, and others, that is, by the members of other societies; and I had extensive service therein, preaching the gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation, to them that believe; under

which the people were much tendered and my soul was made to rejoice in the Lord my helper.

Second-day.—Had a large meeting at Beech Spring. Here the Lord was near to help, through whose help, I was enabled to bring forth things, new and old, to the tendering of the minds of this large congregation, so that there were but few dry faces at this meeting. There was a number of people of colour present, and the house being too small for all to get in, the blacks, and some whites were obliged to stand or sit out of doors; and when I had cleared my mind to those in the house, I went to the door and spake to the black people in the yard, which had a powerful effect on their minds, and in which I had peace, and so left the meeting rejoicing in God; and on Third-day, had a large meeting at Piney-woods. This was likely to be the last that I should have in those parts, and as a parting opportunity, many attended. In the forepart, I stood up with a clear opening and proceeded a little way, when things seemed to close, and I sat down to wait to know the reason; and after sitting a little, it opened that the minds of the people were to much outward, and after words; and in waiting a little I found it to be right for their expectations to be raised, and then for them to be cut off, by the appearance of disappointment. So, after waiting a while, I found it right to stand up and recommend them to the inward work of religion, and to be serious in their minds, for this was the way to be taught of God, either immediately or instrumentally. And by this, the minds of the people became prepared to receive, and my way was opened, so that I was led to open many weighty subjects, in which I was engaged nearly three hours, and found great peace of mind.

This was truly, through the assistance of the master, a tender parting time, wherein it may be said, that doctrine, supplication, and exhortation, flowed like the gladdening oil, to the refreshing of many minds, so that we could say, that hitherto the Lord hath helped us!

On Fourth-day, we rode to Eli Copeland's (who had been with me through the meetings since the Quarter,) and on Sixth-day, had a good meeting at Richsquare, wherein I had much service; next day, rode to Jackswamp, and on First-day, the 4th of the Twelfth month, 1817, had a meeting there. This meeting was owned by the Master, under whose owning power, I had much to say, and some plain doctrine to deliver; from which, it appeared, that some fled by going out, yet they staid round the house, rather wishing to hear at a distance, than to be seen in the meeting, but the confusion of their countenance might declare them to be guilty. O, how afraid man is, to be judged by man, when he knows that he is to be judged of God!

I may here note, that Zimri Cook, who came with me from home, as a companion, felt clear after the Yearly meeting in North Carolina, to leave me, and return home; and notwithstanding he was a very ageeable companion, I felt willing to give him up, thinking that his service in that line was done. And then dear John Hodgson of Center Monthly meeting, offered to accompany me awhile, which was very acceptable to me, in my lonesome travels. Dear John staid with me some weeks, when his beast got lame, and he left me. This was a trying time to my mind. Then, in a few days, my dear son Joshua, who had so far come with me, on his way to Pennsylvania, to go to school, parted with me, also, and went on his journey; here then I was left

hath hitherto helped me. Oh my soul, trust in him forever, and lean not on thy own understanding; for of thyself thou art nothing, knowest nothing, and canst do nothing to advance the glory of God, or thy own peace. In the evening, by candle light, had a meeting at Denton, in the Methodist meeting house. Many of their members were present, and a large concourse of people.

On seeing the people, it came into my mind, to bring them to their good behaviour, by their good breeding, telling them, that a well bred, genteel man or woman, was bound by his or her honour, to behave well at meeting, and such as disturbed the meeting by getting up and going out, or by other unbecoming behaviour, I should have to reprove. And we had a still meeting, and the Lord was with us, under whose influence, I had good service, and we parted in love and tenderness.

Fourth-day.—Rode forty miles to Chester, and had a meeting there next day. I thought more people of colour attended this meeting, than I ever saw at a meeting before, except one appointed for them. The Lord was with me, and enabled me to address, both blacks and whites, professors and non-professors, and I think the meeting was as much tendered as any that I ever was in; the Lord's presence was felt, and his power was over all, and this subdued all other powers before it. Blessed be his holy name, who is good to his creature man! This my soul feels, and humbly bows before him, with adoration and praise! After this blessed meeting, we rode twenty-three miles, to the head of Chester; got to John Turner's about the close of daylight, and next day, had a trying meeting there.

Seventh-day.—Were at Cecil Monthly meeting, which was small, as to numbers, though the neighbours came in, so that the meeting for worship was large, and in which I had good service, to the tendering of many minds. We then left the state of Maryland, and went again into the state of Delaware; and on First-day, the 15th of the Third month, had a very large meeting at Duck-creek, where we had the company of the governor and his wife. I had much service, and some very close doctrine on the subject of war: then left that state in peace of mind.

Second-day.—Joshua Mott, who had been with me, now left me and returned home, and William Moore of Maston joining me as a companion, we started for New Jersey, crossing the Delaware river at Port Penn, and that night, got to Salem. Rested in Salem on Third-day, and on Fourth-day, had a meeting there to good satisfaction. Here I found my dear friends of Jersey very kind to me, a poor creature.

Fifth-day.—Had a meeting at Alloway's-creek, in which I had good service. Sixth-day, at Greenwich; here I was pretty much tried in my testimony; there seemed to be some obstructions; yet I believe by carefully stepping along, I found relief to my own mind, and the meeting ended to good satisfaction. Next day, we rode to Maurice river, and on First-day, the 22nd, had a blessed meeting there; and another in the afternoon, about eight miles from the first, at a place called the Meadows, held at a Friend's house, in which they hold meetings by indulgence. In both of these meetings, I had much to say, by way of testimony and exhortation, to the tendering of many minds. So I came away rejoicing in God my helper.

a stranger in a strange land. Oh! who can pourtray to himself, the feelings of my mind at that most solemn time. I felt all alone, as to the outward, which affected my heart, and the tears stole from my eyes for some time, without intermission; yet, when I turned my eye inward, I found that the Lord was with me, and herein my strength was renewed, so that I was enabled to go on, as recorded on the foregoing pages.

After the meeting at Jackswamp, I rode to Murfreesborough, accompanied by Robert Parker, and Gerrard Patterson, and that evening had a meeting in the town. O the insensibility that prevails in the minds of too many of the people of this place! The want of religious experience showed itself too plainly in their unsettled behaviour in this meeting, for which I had to reprove them; yet there are some religious characters in this place, for whom my soul seems to travail. Next morning, (Third-day, the 16th of the Twelfth month,) I left North Carolina, and rode into the state of Virginia, and on Fourth-day, had a meeting at Vick's meeting house, in Southampton county. This was a good meeting, in which the gospel was preached to the tendering of many minds. On Fifth-day, had a small meeting at the widow Hare's; it was a tender time.

Next day, I had a good meeting at Summerton, in which I had much service, and many minds were tendered. On Seventh-day, rode to dear Ann Scott's and found her in a poor state of health, yet in a sweet state of mind; and on First-day, the 21st, had a small, poor meeting at Western Branch; and next day had a meeting at Johnson's meeting house. Here my mind was comforted in believing, that there was some well en-

gaged friends in this place, who are improving in the best things.

Third-day.—Had a meeting at Black-creek; and on Fourth-day, had a small, trying meeting at Black-water, where there are but few Friends; and it being the time called Christmas, many were preparing for their intended frolick, which brought great sorrow over my mind, and the weight which I felt in this meeting, was greater than words can set forth. I found strength to utter a few words, and in waiting on the Lord, I found my mind drawn in supplication, in such a manner, that I got clear of my burden, and I felt inward peace.

On Fifth-day, I had a blessed meeting at Seacock; and another next day at Stanton's. These meetings were both highly favoured. On Seventh-day, we rode to the house of our friends, Paul and Huldah Sears, in the settlement of Burleigh, and on First-day, the 28th, had a very trying meeting at Burleigh, which continued trying in my testimony. My words seemed to fall to the ground with some, and from others they seemed to rebound back into my face, so that there appeared to be no entrance; therefore, I found it hard work to speak amongst them, so that I set down to wait on the Lord for further direction; and a secret language ran through my heart, that the people's minds were too light and chaffy to hear the truth. So I left the place in sorrow, and rode that afternoon to a place called Merchant's Hope. This was a sorrowful ride. The people seemed to be so airy in their minds because it was Christmas time, (so called) that it brought to my mind the words of Job: "They bring their little ones forth as a flock, and the children dance; they take hold on the harp and the timbrel, and rejoice in the sound of the

organ: they spend their days in mirth, and in a moment go down to the pit!"*

Second-day.—Had a meeting at Merchants' Hope. In the fore part of my testimony, this day, I also found hard work; but truth arose and made its way in the hearts of the people, so that I had a comfortable time amongst them, and truth reigned over all; and Friends were much comforted together. That afternoon, and next day, we rode to gravelly run, in Dinwidde county, and on Fourth-day, had a good meeting there, wherein the gospel made its way into many minds, and the Lamb reigned, and in him we were made to rejoice.

After this meeting, we rode to Petersburg, and lodged in town; and in the morning of the Fifth-day of the week, and the 1st day of the First month, 1818, feeling clear of this side of James river, we rode to the settlement of Friends in Charles city county, intending to have a meeting there next day; but on coming into the settlement, we found that their Monthly meeting at Wayne Oak was to be held on Seventh-day, the 3rd of of the month; we felt easy to rest at the house of Millicent Crew, where I write these lines, this 2nd day of the First month, 1818.

Seventh-day, the 3rd.—Attended the Monthly meeting at Wayne-Oak, and next day, the meeting for worship, at the same place. Both these were good meetings, through the helping hand of the Lord of mercy, who hath hitherto helped me. Then, on Second-day, we rode to Richmond, and on Third-day, the 6th, had a good meeting in town, in which I had large service, both in testimony and supplication.

* Job xxi. 11, 12, & 13.

Fourth-day.—Rode to Genito, and on Fifth-day, had a small meeting there. Then rode to Micajah Crew's and stayed there on Sixth day. Visited his son-in-law, Wanning Bates, and had a precious opportunity in his family. This year often falls to my lot in passing along, and frequently comforts and strengthens my mind.

Seventh-day, the 10th.—Attended Cedar creek Monthly meeting, which was small, yet owned by the Master to the comfort of our minds, in which we were made to rejoice together. Next day, attended meeting at the same place, in which I had large service; and on Second-day, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, had a meeting at Caroline. This meeting was attended by a considerable number not of our society, to whom I had large communication. Many were tendered, and I left the meeting in peace of mind, this being the last of the meetings belonging to Virginia Yearly Meeting, which I expected to be at. Next morning we set out for Alexandria, and on Fifth-day, the 15th, had a small, yet good meeting at Occoquan; and on Sixth-day, had a meeting at Alexandria; and on Seventh-day, at the city of Washington, both to good satisfaction. On First-day, the 18th, were at Sandy Spring; this meeting was large, and my lot was, for the most part, to rejoice in silence. This was the first meeting we had in Maryland. That afternoon we rode to the house of Samuel Snowden, of Indian Spring; and as Friends of this settlement live scattering, we thought it best to wait a day to give time for notice to circulate. So here, on Second-day, the 19th of the First month, 1818, we rest and write.

Third-day.—Had a meeting at the Indian Spring, wherein I had large service. After meeting we rode to Baltimore, and, on Fourth-day, attended the meeting in the western district, and on Fifth-day, that in the eastern; both these meetings were to good satisfaction. Here I felt my mind drawn to visit the families of Friends belonging to the latter meeting, which I opened to the elders and overseers, and with which they united, and I commenced the visit that afternoon. David White, from North Corolina, who had been with me, now felt clear to return home, and though he had been an agreeable companion, yet feeling clear to return, I could not press him to stay. William Brown, an elder, then bore me company through the whole of this visit to the families, which kept us employed (taking also the meetings as they came in course,) until Third-day night, the 3d of the Second month, when we finished to good satisfaction, in number about one hundred, and this day (Fourth-day,) I rest, and wait for their Monthly and Quarterly meetings to come on.

Fifth-day.—Attended the Monthly meeting in the eastern district, in which I had good service. Sixth-day, at Monthly meeting in the western district; and in the afternoon, at the meeting for sufferings: in both I had good satisfaction. Seventh-day, at the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders at the same place. First-day, the 8th: in the morning I attended meeting in the same place, wherein I had hard labour, and did not feel so well satisfied as at some other times. In the afternoon, I attended the meeting at the other meeting house in the city. This being likely to be the last meeting that I should attend in this place, it was large and highly favoured, in which I had to rejoice in the Lord my helper; and it was a tendering time.

On Second-day, attended the Quarterly meeting in the city; and on Third-day evening, by candle light, had a meeting in the Union factory, which was large; the Lord was near to help, and we had a good meeting together.

Fourth-day.—At Elke ridge; and by candle light in the evening, had a large meeting in the western district in Baltimore. Left Baltimore next day, and rode to Gunpowder, at which place I had a meeting on Sixth-day. On Seventh-day, rode to the Little Falls, and on First-day, the 15th, was at meeting there; and on Second-day had a meeting at the Forest. These meetings were attended by a large number of the members of other societies, and we were comforted together.

Third-day, the 17th.—Rode to Bush creek; Fourth-day, had a meeting at Abington. This was a blessed meeting. Many attended not of our society, and we felt our minds much united together in gospel love, and parted in tenderness. On Fifth-day, we had a good meeting at Deer creek, and that afternoon we crossed the river Susquehanna, on the new bridge, and lodged at Robert Brown's. Next day we rode into Pennsylvania to Enoch Lewis's to see my son, who was there at school. On Seventh-day, rode to Appoquinimink in the state of Delaware, and on First-day, the 22d, had a meeting there, which was a trying one to my mind. There appeared but little life to be felt amongst them.

Second-day.—Had a favoured meeting at Duck creek; and on Third-day, attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, at Little creek; and on Fourth-day, the Quarterly meeting at the same place. On Fifth-day, attended the Youth's meeting, in which it was my lot to be silent; but the gospel was preached by Abigail

Barker and Margaret Allinson, of New Jersey, under which I rejoiced.

Sixth-day, the 27th.—Had a meeting at Camden; here I had large service against drunkenness, which I have been told, since meeting, prevails much in this place. O the destructive effects of strong drink! How many bright talents it destroys! How many families it ruins, and how many souls, I fear it destroys! Consider it, O my endeared fellow mortals, and refrain from it!

Seventh-day, the 28th of the Second month.—Had a meeting at Motherkiln. Here also, I had much service, in opening the seals, or showing how they are opened, through the light of Christ. I was then led to show, that this was done in the willing mind, and that there were no slaves in the Father's house, from which the prodigal son went out, and to which he would wish to return, but that all were hired servants; which shows to us that God is no slave holder.

First-day, the 1st of the Third month.—Were at meeting at Milford, which was crowded, and in which I had large service to good satisfaction. On Second-day, had a small meeting at North-West Fork, in which I had to set forth, that worship in silence, is the forerunner of all true vocal worship; and that this was performed before the fig leaf covering was invented by man in his fallen state, and is known by those who have returned to the Lord alone, and who can wait upon him in the silence of all flesh, to feel their strength renewed, so that like Abel, they can bring an offering with acceptance to the Lord, and vocally worship him, through the arising of the spirit, which opens the understanding also.

Third-day.—Had a meeting at Centre to good satisfaction. The people were much tendered and broken

into tears, and I left the place in peace. Then rode to Marshy creek, and on Fourth-day, had a meeting there. After which we rode to Eaton, and on Fifth-day, had a meeting at Third Haven, wherein I was silent. My dear sisters, Abigail Barker and Margaret Allinson, of Burlington, were there and had good service, in which I rejoiced.

On Sixth-day, had a small meeting at Choptank; and on Seventh-day, another at the Bay Side. Meetings of Friends in these parts, are mostly small, it being on the eastern shore of Maryland, where slavery hath long prevailed: and it appears that Friends do not prosper where that prevails.

First-day, the 8th.—Had a good meeting at Third-Haven, in which I had much to say in testimony; then, in the evening, had a very large gathering in the court house, in Easton. The people were very still, and I had much service both in testimony and supplication, and I believe it was a good meeting to many. May they improve thereby, is the desire of my soul.

Second-day.—Had a good meeting at Tuckaho. This was a day not to be soon forgotten by me; for I here had to point out a state which was separated from God, whose day of visitation was nearly over. I had to go so far as to say, that if they who were in this situation, did not close in with the present visitation, it would be the last that would be administered in mercy. It was an alarming time to me; and whether they will hear or forbear, I feel clear.

Third-day.—Had a meeting at Tuckaho Neck. This was thought to be a blessed meeting. I was much favoured in testimony, and whilst I write, my heart feels humbly bowed in thankfulness to the Lord my God, who

hath hitherto helped me. Oh my soul, trust in him forever, and lean not on thy own understanding; for of thyself thou art nothing, knowest nothing, and canst do nothing to advance the glory of God, or thy own peace. In the evening, by candle light, had a meeting at Denton, in the Methodist meeting house. Many of their members were present, and a large concourse of people.

On seeing the people, it came into my mind, to bring them to their good behaviour, by their good breeding, telling them, that a well bred, genteel man or woman, was bound by his or her honour, to behave well at meeting, and such as disturbed the meeting by getting up and going out, or by other unbecoming behaviour, I should have to reprove. And we had a still meeting, and the Lord was with us, under whose influence, I had good service, and we parted in love and tenderness.

Fourth-day.—Rode forty miles to Chester, and had a meeting there next day. I thought more people of colour attended this meeting, than I ever saw at a meeting before, except one appointed for them. The Lord was with me, and enabled me to address, both blacks and whites, professors and non-professors, and I think the meeting was as much tendered as any that I ever was in; the Lord's presence was felt, and his power was over all, and this subdued all other powers before it. Blessed be his holy name, who is good to his creature man! This my soul feels, and humbly bows before him, with adoration and praise! After this blessed meeting, we rode twenty-three miles, to the head of Chester; got to John Turner's about the close of daylight, and next day, had a trying meeting there.

Seventh-day.—Were at Cecil Monthly meeting, which was small, as to numbers, though the neighbours came in, so that the meeting for worship was large, and in which I had good service, to the tendering of many minds. We then left the state of Maryland, and went again into the state of Delaware; and on First-day, the 15th of the Third month, had a very large meeting at Duck-creek, where we had the company of the governor and his wife. I had much service, and some very close doctrine on the subject of war: then left that state in peace of mind.

Second-day.—Joshua Mott, who had been with me, now left me and returned home, and William Moore of Maston joining me as a companion, we started for New Jersey, crossing the Delaware river at Port Penn, and that night, got to Salem. Rested in Salem on Third-day, and on Fourth-day, had a meeting there to good satisfaction. Here I found my dear friends of Jersey very kind to me, a poor creature.

Fifth-day.—Had a meeting at Alloway's-creek, in which I had good service. Sixth-day, at Greenwich; here I was pretty much tried in my testimony; there seemed to be some obstructions; yet I believe by carefully stepping along, I found relief to my own mind, and the meeting ended to good satisfaction. Next day, we rode to Maurice river, and on First-day, the 22nd, had a blessed meeting there; and another in the afternoon, about eight miles from the first, at a place called the Meadows, held at a Friend's house, in which they hold meetings by indulgence. In both of these meetings, I had much to say, by way of testimony and exhortation, to the tendering of many minds. So I came away rejoicing in God my helper.

Second-day.—Had a small meeting at Cape May; and on Third-day, rode around the bay, Great Egg Harbour, which is here three miles over, but there being no good boats to cross in, we rode forty miles to get about twelve, to the settlement of Friends on the other side of the bay. On Fourth-day, we had a good meeting at Upper Great Egg Harbour, which was blessed with the Lord's goodness, in such a manner, that it made amends for all. Herein I was made to rejoice in a strange land, and was enabled to set up my standard, and feelingly to acknowledge, that "hitherto the Lord hath helped me," one of the least of his flock. O my soul, and the souls of all the little ones, trust in him; for "in the Lord Jehovah there is everlasting strength," and a portion of his strength will be given to all those that trust in him.

Fifth-day.—Had a meeting at Lower Great Egg Harbour; and after meeting rode twenty-seven miles, to David Maps'. He and his wife are both coloured people, and are possessed of good talents, and he is a man of considerable property, and much business. They are both members of our society, and are useful in their places; and my mind felt as much comforted under their roof, as in any house, since I had left home; so that while I was with them, I was brought to think of the power of truth. It not only changes and alters a persons conduct, but as it were, in appearance, is able to change the Ethiopian's skin, so that black and white, as to the thoughts of colour, appear as one in the truth. Here we met our friends, Mary Witchel and Mary James, from Pennsylvania, who had appointed a meeting near here, in a house which our friend David Maps had built for the use of his neighbours, as a school house and meeting house. I felt easy to stay with

them and attend their meeting next day; and the most of the service fell upon me therein, at which my dear sister Mary said she was made to rejoice, and that she was satisfied, and believed that all was right. On Seventh-day, we had two meetings; the first at 11 o'clock, at Bass river, where a few families live and keep up a meeting. Although they are not members, yet they hold a silent meeting regularly. We were much comforted with them, and had good service; then in the afternoon at three o'clock, had a good meeting at Little Egg Harbour. Here my mind was set at liberty to treat of the goodness of God, to his creature man, in visiting of him, and in holding out to him the offers of salvation; so that if man will not come and partake of these offers, he will be left without excuse.

On First-day, the 29th, we had two meetings; the first at Barnégat; the other, in the afternoon, at a village about four miles from the first; then on Second-day, rode to Squankum, and had a small yet good meeting there next day; in which I was led to show that man has two opportunities of salvation: The first is to refrain from sin, and by the assistance of the spirit of truth, to be led into all truth, and so overcome the first nature, by that which is the power of God unto salvation, without sinning. This is the first opportunity, and when we fall short of this, and enter into the paths of sin and transgression, like our first parents did, then the second opportunity is offered through the goodness of Christ, wherein man may return, repent, and live again, and enter into salvation through the paths of repentance, by the meritorious blood of our Lord and Saviour. The people were much tendered, and we had a solemn meeting.

Fourth-day.—Had a good meeting at Squan. Fifth-day, at Shrewsbury, where I had good service; then on Sixth-day, rode to Rahway, and had a meeting there next day to good satisfaction.

First-day, the 5th of the Fourth month.—Had a meeting at Plainfield. This was a day of hard labour; it appeared as if some opposed my doctrine, which led me into some very plain remarks. Next day, we rode to Randolph, and had a meeting there on Third-day, wherein I had to labour against a principle of imperfection, in which I felt peace. Next day, I had a meeting at Hardwick, in which I felt peace. Next day I had a meeting at Hardwick, in which doctrine and counsel flowed forth to the tendering of many minds, especially of those of the dear youth, who were spoken to in a tender manner, there being some tender plants there. May the Lord water them with his divine aid, so that they may grow up unto perfection.

Fifth-day.—Attended Kingwood Monthly meeting, which was small, wherein I had labour, both in the part for worship, and that for discipline, in which I felt peace. On Sixth-day, we rode to Stony brook, and had a meeting there next day, in which I had large service, and at the close was favoured to tell them, that I had a lively hope that a better day was near at hand, when the truth would prosper in that place. Then, on First-day, the 12th, had a meeting at Trenton to good satisfaction; and next day, a large and highly favoured one at Chesterfield; and on Third-day, a small one at Bordentown, in which I had much doctrine to hand forth. Oh Lord! thou hast been with me, a poor creature; may I ever bless and adore thy holy name, for thou art my all.

Fourth-day. At Mansfield. The meeting was large, and I had much service, to the satisfaction of my mind, and so came off rejoicing in God my helper; and that afternoon, rode to Burlington, where I met my kind friends of that place. They appeared glad to see me, and I was truly pleased to see them, and on Fifth-day, had a good meeting with them. On Sixth-day, I rode to the city of Philadelphia, in order to attend the Yearly meeting there, which began on Seventh-day, the 18th, when meeting of ministers and elders had two sittings, which I attended, though not well. Next day I had to take my bed, and was confined two days. On Third-day got out: not well, though much better, so that I sat meeting comfortably, and was able to attend the rest of the Yearly meeting, which sat twice in a day, until Seventh-day morning, then concluded. This meeting was very large, and much favoured through the several sittings thereof. After the close of this meeting we returned into Jersey, and on First-day, the 26th, were at Newton meeting in the morning, and in the afternoon at Haddonfield. These were both favoured meetings.

Second-day.—Had a meeting at Woodbury, also much favoured with the Master's presence, in which I felt my mind bowed in thankfulness to the Lord my helper. Third-day, at Upper Greenwich; this was a good meeting to many. Fourth-day, at Woolwich, where we were much refreshed together. Here I had to set forth the beauty of New Jerusalem, what it was, and where it was; that it was the everlasting love of God, through Christ, to the sons and daughters of men: then to show where it was, and the way thereunto: and then to set forth the light thereof, and the peace thereof; so that it was a day of refreshment to many minds.

Fifty-day.—Attended Piles Grove Monthly meeting: large and satisfactory. Sixth-day, had a good meeting at Upper Penn's Neck. Seventh-day, attended the meeting of ministers and elders at Salem; and in the afternoon had a meeting at the head of Alloway's creek in a school house. Here also, I had large service to good satisfaction: then, on First-day, the 3d of the 5th month, had a blessed meeting at Salem. This was a tendering time to many; and here I parted with many of my dear friends of these parts, and set out on Second-day morning, accompanied by John Shepherd, to take the rest of the meetings in Jersey. Proceeded to Westfield, where we had a meeting on Fourth-day. This was a good meeting: the Lord helped me in testimony. On Fifth-day we were at Chester Monthly meeting, wherein I had some close service, which afforded peace to my own mind. Next day, we attended Eavesham Monthly meeting: nearly silent as to testimony. I had to leave the meeting for discipline by reason of indisposition of body, and had a very sick afternoon. On Seventh-day, much better. I got to an appointed meeting at Easton, wherein the Lord helped me in testimony to the relief of my own mind, and to the tendering of many others, so that I had cause to think that it was a good meeting to many.

First-day.—Had two meetings, the first in the morning at Cropwell, and the other in the afternoon at Upper Eavesham. These were both good meetings: that in the afternoon, was very large, in which I had to set forth the necessity there is for us to work out our own salvation, with fear and trembling before him, who is the help therein to the willing soul.

Second-day, the 11th.—Had a trying meeting at Vincent town; yet the latter part was open, in which I had to deliver some very close doctrine. On Third-day, had a meeting at the Mount; this was also trying in the forepart, yet the latter part was very open and comfortable.

Fourth-day.—Had a large and highly favoured meeting at Mount Holly, in which I had good service to both aged and youth on different subjects; amongst which, one was that of the excessive use of spirituous liquors, which I understand abounds in this town and neighbourhood. After this meeting, I felt great peace of mind in my labour, and on Fifth-day had a meeting at Ancocus. This, through the Master's help, was a comfortable meeting. Here I was made to rejoice in meeting with many of my dear friends, to whom my heart hath been long attached; amongst whom, were Samuel and Grace Wills, at whose house I again lodged; also, dear Samuel Atkinson, who had been in our parts on a religious visit, and who was at my house some few years past: it was now grateful to meet with him. And here my dear son Joshua, who was in a school in Burlington, and dear young Robert Thomas, met me, in order to pilot us to Burlington; with whom we accordingly went, and were kindly received in the house of William Ridgway; where they appeared glad to see me, and I know I was glad to see them. We had a blessed meeting there next day, and in the afternoon, rode out to see Richard and Susan Smith, and lodged with them! Next morning we went to see John Cox and family, then returned to Burlington, and after a solid opportunity with William Ridgway's family, we left Burlington with peaceful minds.

Barker and Margaret Allinson, of New Jersey, under which I rejoiced.

Sixth-day, the 27th.—Had a meeting at Camden; here I had large service against drunkenness, which I have been told, since meeting, prevails much in this place. O the destructive effects of strong drink! How many bright talents it destroys! How many families it ruins, and how many souls, I fear it destroys! Consider it, O my endeared fellow mortals, and refrain from it!

Seventh-day, the 28th of the Second month.—Had a meeting at Motherkiln. Here also, I had much service, in opening the seals, or showing how they are opened, through the light of Christ. I was then led to show, that this was done in the willing mind, and that there were no slaves in the Father's house, from which the prodigal son went out, and to which he would wish to return, but that all were hired servants; which shows to us that God is no slave holder.

First-day, the 1st of the Third month.—Were at meeting at Milford, which was crowded, and in which I had large service to good satisfaction. On Second-day, had a small meeting at North-West Fork, in which I had to set forth, that worship in silence, is the forerunner of all true vocal worship; and that this was performed before the fig leaf covering was invented by man in his fallen state, and is known by those who have returned to the Lord alone, and who can wait upon him in the silence of all flesh, to feel their strength renewed, so that like Abel, they can bring an offering with acceptance to the Lord, and vocally worship him, through the arising of the spirit, which opens the understanding also.

Third-day.—Had a meeting at Centre to good satisfaction. The people were much tendered and broken

First-day, the 24th.—Had two meetings; the first, in the morning, at Middletown; the other in the afternoon, at Newtown, both of which were large and highly favoured with the Master's help, and I had large service in directing the people to Christ within, the saints' hope of glory; showing unto them, in the morning meeting, by the opening of the seals, that there was no man found in heaven, nor on the earth, nor under the earth, that was able to take the book out of the hand of Him that sat upon the throne, and unloose the seals, and disclose to us the things which belong to the salvation of the soul, but Christ alone. Then, on Second-day, had a meeting at Makefield, which was a trying one to my mind, yet I left the place in a degree of peace, and had a meeting at Wright's town next day; wherein I was enabled to bring forth things both new an old; new they were to my mind, and to some of my friends; and in which we were comforted, and so parted in love. This was, I think, one of the most solemn meetings; and remarkably still throughout the time in which I was speaking which was about two hours; and I should suppose there were nearly one thousand people present. But the truth was over all in this blessed meeting, and the truth cometh from thee, Oh Lord, and *blessed be the God of truth!*

Fourth-day.—Attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders at Buckingham, and next day, (the 28th) the large Quarterly meeting at the same place, in which it was the Master's pleasure to suffer me to rejoice in silence, which was comfortable to me, although I might be counted a fool by the wisdom of man, yet my mind was carried above the spirit of man. So I sat under my vine and fig tree, where none could make

me afraid; for I felt the Lord on my side in this silent meeting; and therefore did not regard what man could say.

On Sixth-day, I had a meeting at Solebury; it was large, and I had close doctrine to deliver to such as were standing out and rebelling against Christ with "the saints' hope of glory," in which I found peace. Next day, we were at Plumstead, where I had large service in the truth, in setting forth the Creation, fall, and restoration of man; and was led to show that we are not so much affected with the fall of our parents, as many think we are.

First-day, the 31st of the Fifth month.—At the very large meeting at Buckingham. The Master was graciously pleased to string my bow, and to cover my head in this day of battle, as I may call it. The people were still and much tendered, and we parted in a great degree of tender love. On Second-day, the 1st of the Sixth month, at three in the afternoon, I had a meeting at Richland. Here again I was raised out of weakness, and made strong, so as to declare the truth for nearly two hours; which is frequently my lot, and the Lord's glorious power is often felt to be over all; which was the case in this afternoon meeting, so that I was made to rejoice in the Lord my helper.

Third-day, the 2nd.—We rode eighteen miles by ten o'clock, and met Friends at their meeting house, called Gwynedd, and had a good meeting with them. This is the place formerly called North Wales, where my father was born and raised of Welsh parents; but I being the youngest of my father's family, and my father being long since dead, I could not find any whom I knew to be my relations. Next day, I had a small meeting at

Providence, in which I had hard work against the spirit of prejudice; but in my labours I found peace. Then left the place in peace, and had a large meeting next day at Plymouth, in which I had much service in testimony, wherein I also found peace. After meeting, we took dinner at Hannah Williams's, widow of Jesse Williams; then rode to Daniel Williams's and lodged with him and his dear wife. He is a young minister, as was his brother Jesse, well approved among friends. They are sons of Richard Williams of North Carolina; not related to me as we know of, but old acquaintances of mine.

Sixth-day.—Had a meeting at Upper Dublin, in which I had large service in setting forth the true worship; for it appears to me, that all worship performed without the direction and assistance of the spirit of truth, cannot be called any better thing than ceremonial worship; for a man may meet and present his body in an assembly of those who meet to worship God; yet if his mind is on the things of this world, he is only present in body, which is but form before his God. Worship is an act of the mind; and through the spirit of God, that works on the mind, the body and the voice act in conformity with the mind, so that from the "abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh;"* and religious devotion is brought forth through the spirit of truth; and the spirit of truth coming from God, draws to God, the fountain of all truth.

Seventh-day.—Had a large meeting at Horseham, wherein I had to labour against the spirit of the world, in its various appearances: first, in the spirit of pride,

*Math. xii. 34.

lightness, and vanity, which produce nothing but vexation of spirit; then against the world in her golden dress, also in her pompous honors; all of which, man must soon leave, and drop into the silent grave; then to those who have made vanity their choice, gold their god, or honor their saviour, all fall short; their god is left behind, and their heaven is fled from them; and they must drop into an awful eternity.

First-day, the 7th.—Were at Abington meeting, which was large, and I had very extensive service therein, in encouraging the faithful, warning the careless, reproving the dissipated, and persuading the youth, in which I felt great peace, and that afternoon rode to William Walton's near Byberry, in order to be at meeting there on Second-day. But how short sighted is poor mortal man! I think I had felt as well in health, for three or four weeks past, as is common for me to feel; but while I was sitting at tea this evening, at William Walton's, I was taken with a small cough, while I was supping; but I kept it down until I had done; then it increased and I arose from the table. I had a copious discharge of blood, both through my mouth and nose, which lasted for some time; then it abated. A doctor was brought, who opened a vein in each arm, and took about twenty ounces of blood therefrom; which together with what I had lost by the bursting of the blood vessel, hath weakened me much, so that I have kept house both yesterday and to-day; and the case is doubtful whether I shall gain strength soon, for I still spit some blood. But my mind is calm and still: when I look towards home, I think of my dear wife and children, and for their sakes, I should be glad to be spared a little longer, yet I hope I feel resigned. I am well attended: five physicians

came to see me to-day, and all united in its being highly necessary for me to be still a few days, in which I acquiesce, being well attended by this kind family, and in a special manner, by the dear daughter Mary. She is a precious child, and it seems to be her delight to wait on me; I hope the Lord will reward her for her trouble, for she appears to hand forth, in her kindness, in many things more than a cup of cold water, and that too in the name of a disciple.

Third-day, in the afternoon, and second day of my confinement.—I may here note, that if I should live, I shall be likely to write more; if not, here I drop my pen.

Fourth-day.—Still in my chamber. I spit some blood, no other unfavourable symptoms. My mind is calm, so that I think I can say with Addison:

> "My life, if thou my life preservest,
> Thy sacrifice shall be,
> And death, if death must be my doom,
> Shall join my soul to thee."

For when I look to myself alone, I am willing to leave this world; for my hope is, that I shall be received into a better, "where the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest."* But when I come to look towards those whom I have left at home, I sensibly feel that they would mourn their loss. So for her sake, whom I feel to love, and for the sake of those who are the pledges of our love, I should be glad to live a littlle longer, if it should be the Master's will; yet I think I am enabled to say, "not my will but thine be done." So this day closed in stillness, and I rested pretty well.

*Job iii. 17.

Fifth-day morning.—Pretty comfortable. Some small sensations of soreness at the breast—spit some blood—very still in mind, waiting on the Lord. This day I feel a little like I may be released from further labour, and in the right time return to my dear family, as a vessel out of present use, which is pleasant. Yet I view it as at a distance, and hope to wait the Master's time and will in the matter. This day the doctors visited me, and took some more blood from my arm, and so the day closed, and I slept well.

Sixth-day morning.—I feel comfortable, and spit very little blood, Dear Mary is kind; she waits on me with much pleasure, so I hope to spend this day also, in stillness.

Seventh-day morning.—Very calm. O what a blessing this is, to be possessed of a still mind, while confined in a strange land, and far from home. I believe it is the Lord's work, and my soul feels thankful to him for the blessing. I feel pretty well, so that I hope, in a few days to be able to travel a little. This afternoon rode out, took tea with John Comly and family. Returned to lodgings—still and calm.

First-day, the 14th of the Sixth month.—Slept well through the night, and this morning feel comfortable in both body and mind; and think of sitting with friends in their meeting at Byberry, if no alteration take place.

Accordingly I went to meeting; felt weak in body but comforted in mind. Spoke a few words near the close of the meeting. Returned in stillness of mind, and spent another comfortable afternoon at my old lodging.

Second-day.—Slept well last night, and this morning I feel calm and comfortable. I quietly spent the day and

rested one more night under the same roof, and this morning, (Third-day, the 16th,) think of starting on our journey; or at least going to Frankfort to-day; so I think I shall leave this kind family with tenderness and love.

Accordingly we parted, and I rode to Frankfort, and sat with friends in their preparative meeting; after which, I rode to Philadelphia, and on Fourth-day, went in a steam boat to Burlington, and spent a few days there with my kind friends. Then on Seventh-day, returned to the city, and on First-day, the 21st of the Sixth month, attended two meetings in stillness; waiting on the Lord, to know his will. And in this stillness it appears clear to me that I may return to my family, as before mentioned. So on Second-day, (my son Joshua being with me) we made preparation to start for home, by the way of Baltimore, and on Third-day, left the city, and rode by short stages to Baltimore, where we arrived on Seventh-day, the 27th, and attended the morning meeting in the Western District on First-day, but felt too poorly to attend that in the afternoon. So I rested, and on Second-day, had the select members together, and laid before them a concern I felt for them on account of a difference that had long existed amongst them, about a matter of interest, and that I could not go home without coming to see them. And the select members of both meetings being present, they thought it would be right to appoint a meeting for the members of both Monthly meetings, which was attended to on Third-day morning; and which gave me an opportunity to relieve my mind. So I felt clear, and after this we started for home, though I still felt weak. We took short stages, and I was enabled to hold on riding every

day, until the 18th day of the Seventh month, this year. (1818,) when about two o'clock we reached home. I found my dear wife and family well, and although I was weak in body, yet greatly rejoiced in spirit, in thus meeting with my dear family; and we were once more one anothers' mutual comfort.

I was from home on this journey, one year and one day; travelled by computation four thousand nine hundred and twenty-nine miles, and attended about two hundred and twenty meetings, besides about fifteen sittings of Yearly meetings.

CHAPTER IX.

Removes back to his plantation.—Visits Blue river Quarter, and some of the meetings thereunto belonging.—Visits some of the meetings belonging to his own Monthly meeting—and some other meetings.—His prospect of a visit to the meetings of Friends in some parts of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and New York. Exhortation to his children.—Proceeds on his visit.—Passes through Virginia and Pennsylvania, and into Maryland—thence into Pennsylvania—New York, and on Long Island—and then back through Jersey—Pennsylvania—Maryland—Virginia—and to Ohio Yearly Meeting.—Returns home.—Removes to Richmond. His prospect of another visit.—Account of a circumstance in his last.

After I returned from my last mentioned visit, I had one small return of spitting blood, and kept weak for a considerable time. In the Ninth month, this year, (1818) I thought best to remove back to my plantation, where I now enjoy much stillness of both body and mind, and feel that I gather strength. And as my Master was pleased to restore my health, he called for a little service from me, which I attended to, as way opened through the light; but it being of a local nature, and amongst other societies near home, I have kept no particular account thereof, until the 3d of the Tenth month, 1819; when, having previously obtained the approbation of my friends at home, and John Townsend,

an elder, bearing me company, we left home in order to visit Blue river Quarterly meeting, and some of the meetings belonging thereto; and the same day, in the afternoon, had a meeting at Salem. On Second-day, the 4th of the Tenth month, we left that settlement, and on Fourth-day, reached the settlement of Friends on Driftwood; and having lodged two nights in the woods, we were glad to find our friend William Cox's house.

On Fifth-day, had a meeting at their meeting house, on Driftwood, in which I had good service: and on Sixth-day, having Nathan Draper for our pilot, we rode to Blue river, to the house of Nathan Trueblood, who, with his wife, appeared glad to see us.

Seventh-day.—Had a meeting at Mount Pleasant; and on First-day, the 10th, one at Blue river, which was highly favoured; the Master helped through much service this day. Second, Third, and Fourth-days, we rode to White river, and had a meeting there on Fifth-day.

Sixth-day.—Attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, held at Lick creek; and on Seventh-day, the Quarterly meeting of discipline; and on First-day, the 17th, the large meeting for worship at the same place: in all these, I had good service.

Second-day.—Had a trying meeting at Salem, in the court house; and the four following days we rode home: found all well, and met our families with thankful hearts, which favour bowed our souls before Him, who had called us forth in his work, who had gone with us, preserved us, and brought us home again.

Fifth-day, the 11th of the Eleventh month.—I left home again, to visit some of the meetings belonging to

our Monthly meeting, and was at Middle Fork the same day, at which place, Jehu Stuart met me, in order to go with me through this little visit. I had much service in inviting the people, saying, "come and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths;"* showing them that his ways are equal, and his paths are peace; and the meeting ended to satisfaction.

Sixth-day.—Had a meeting higher up the Middle fork of White Water, where some Friends have lately requested the privilege of meeting together. This little handful of Friends are pretty well engaged, and we had a good meeting with them. Then, on Seventh-day, had a meeting at Chester, which was large and highly favoured with the Master's presence, and therein I had much service, and left the place in peace. Next day, was a large meeting at White Water, in which I had good service; then returned home rejoicing in God my helper.

Sixth-day, the 10th of the Twelfth month, 1819.—I left home, accompanied by John Clark, an elder in society, to attend the following meetings: On Seventh-day, we were at West Grove Monthly meeting, in whcih I had good service. First-day, the 12th, were at West Union. Second-day, at West river, and on Third-day, had a meeting in Jacksonsburg to good satisfaction. Fourth day, at a little meeting on Green's Fork; Fifth-day, at West Grove; Sixth-day, at Dover; Seventh-day, at New Garden Monthly meeting; First-day, the 19th, at Arby; Second-day, at White river; Third-day, at Springfield;

*Isaiah ii. 3.

Fourth day at Spring meeting; (now Cherry Grove,) Fifth-day, at Center; Sixth-day, at Newhope, and on Seventh-day, the 25th, got to our own Monthly meeting. After meeting we got home, and found all well.

I have often, through the course of last fall and winter, felt my mind drawn towards the meetings in some parts of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania and New-York. But feeling much bodily weakness, it hath been a great trial to me, and also to my dear wife, to give up to be so long separated from each other. But knowing that he who gave life hath a right to dispose of it as may seem best in his own eyes, we were at length enabled to give up all into his holy hands, and I laid my prospect before our Monthly meeting at White Water, held the 26th of the Second month, 1820, which claimed the solid consideration thereof, and much tender sympathy and concurrence with me, was expressed by both brethren and sisters, to the help and encouragement of my mind, so that this day, (the 6th of the Third month,) I am making some preparation for my journey. If the Quarterly meeting should set me at liberty, I think I shall start some time in next month.

The 6th day of the Fourth month.—Our Quarterly meeting, which was held the 1st of this month, set me at liberty, and endorsed my certificate, and our young friend, Jehiel Wasson, offered, from a living concern, to bear me company, which was very agreeable, so that I am now making ready to leave my near and dear connexions; and I wish to leave my concerns as though I knew I should never return to them again, and so leave the event with the Lord, in whose hand is the breath of all living.

And now, dear children, perhaps you may read these lines when I am gone to another state of existence, if they never should be made public. Consider, Oh! consider, what must be the anxiety of mind that I must feel for you, who are the offspring of my body, and the darlings of my heart, that you may be found in the paths of well doing; so that I may meet you on the right hand of the Judge, the Lord of life and glory; where I hope before long to stand, to hear that blissful language, "thy troubles are over; thy day's work is done! Come unto me, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world!"* At this time, how joyful to think of having my dear connexions with me, those who are precious to the feeling sensations of my heart, and so pass on together into eternal rest. O think of it dear hearts! and prepare for it, so that it may be brought about by Him, who hath loved us, and will work for us if we love Him, and are willing to work for ourselves.

The 14th of the Fourth month.—Still making ready to leave home. To-morrow, I am to have a meeting at Orange, which is the particular meeting to which I belong, but wishing to have a general opportunity with my friends and neighbours, before I leave home, I have appointed a meeting far that purpose.

Seventh-day.—Accordingly I had a meeting at Orange, this was a parting opportunity, and a tendering time to many of us. Then, on First-day morning, the 16th of the Fourth month, I parted with my dear wife and children in much tenderness, and rode to White Water meeting, which was large, and in which I had much

*Mat. xxv. 34.

service in testimony, and also had to speak very pointedly against the conduct that was carried on in a public house in Richmond. Then, that afternoon, met Jehiel Wasson, my companion, at Robert Hill's, and on Second-day morning, the 17th, we started on our journey, and travelled through the state of Ohio, without having any meetings, until we got to Zanesville, on Seventh-day, the 22d of the Fourth month. We stopped at the house of Moses Dillon, and attended meeting next day, with Friends of that town. The meeting was small, yet it was comfortable, and I had good service therein. Then travelled on to St. Clairsville, and attended meeting there, which was small also, but in which I had much service. After which we travelled on, and crossed the Ohio river at Wheeling, then passed through a part of Virginia and Pennsylvania, and into Maryland to New Market, where we stopped, and attended Friends' meeting at Bush creek, on Fifth-day, the 4th of the Fifth month, which was large, and in which I had much service, to the satisfaction of my own mind, and for aught I know, to the satisfaction of my friends. Then, on Sixth-day, rode to Baltimore, to the house of Robert Sinclair, who, with his dear family, appeared glad to see me; for when I left them before, I was in so low a state of health, that it appeared likely I should soon go down to the silent grave, to be no more seen of men, and now to see me again in their habitation, affected them with both surprise and joy.

Seventh-day.—Attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders in the city, in which my mind was much tried, yet no way opened to get relief; so I sat in silent mourning, with my harp hung on the willows by the muddy waters of confusion.

First-day, the 7th.—Attended the morning meeting in the Western District, in which I had good service. In the afternoon, attended the Eastern meeting, where it appeared that too many were neglecting to occupy their talents, and were in danger of dwindling from the life. My mouth was opened on the subject, to the relief of my mind, so that I was made to rejoice in God my helper. On Second-day, we attended their Quarterly meeting for discipline, but I was so afflicted with a pain in my head, that I was obliged to leave the meeting. Then on Third-day, left the city, and rode to David Malsby's, at Bush, and on Seventh-day, got to Philadelphia, to the house of my very kind friends, Benjamin and Rebecca Kite, where I was received with open hearts; and on First-day morning, the 14th, attended Philadelphia meeting, which was very large, and in which I had much service to good satisfaction. In the afternoon, we were at Pine street meeting, to good satisfaction also. Then, on Second-day, left the city and rode to the house of Nathan Harper, at Frankfort, and attended meeting at Frankfort next day; then after meeting, rode to Byberry, to the house of dear William Walton, who with his dear family, was rejoiced to see me, and my mind was overcome in thus meeting them, who in the time of my weakness, as hath been related. were so very kind to me, a poor creature. On Fourth-day, we had a meeting at Byberry:—this was a blessed meeting to many that were present. My being reduced to so great weakness, when there before, and returning home in a low state of health, so that my dear friends had no thought of ever seeing me again in this life, and now being enabled to return to see them again in the Master's will, had a great effect on our minds, and

melted us down together, enabled us to rejoice in God our helper, and to behold his mighty works, who brings down near to the grave, then raises up again, as seemeth good in his own eyes.

On Fifth-day, we attended at Abington, the funeral of Mary, wife of Samuel Thomas; she being a minister much beloved and much lamented, a large number of Friends and neighbours attended, and it being meeting day in course, we had a solemn time together, in which I was opened in these words: "The secret things belonged to the Lord our God, but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children:"* holding forth, that there is enough revealed for the salvation of the soul, and for the peace and comfort of the mind, without endeavouring to pry into the hidden things;—in which I found peace.

Sixth-day.—Had a meeting at Germantown. This meeting was small, in which I had good service; then left the place in peace, not knowing but I may have to come here again. We went from thence to Philadelphia, and rested next day. On First-day, the 21st, in the morning, we attended Green street meeting, which was highly favoured, the Master being near to help, by whom I was helped through, to the comfort of many minds, and to the relief of my own. In the afternoon, we were at the Western meeting—closed up in silence. Second-day; rested; and on Third-day, attended the North meeting; it was a day of labour. We then went on for New-York, and got into the city on Sixth-day evening.

*Deut. xxix. 29.

Seventh-day, the 27th.—The Yearly meeting of ministers and elders, came on, and I attended two sittings thereof. First-day, the 28th, we attended the morning and afternoon meetings in the new meeting house in the city, called the North meeting; then, on Second-day, the Yearly meeting for discipline came on. In both sittings this day, Friends appeared to be engaged for the good of society.

Third-day.—The queries and answers were read as they came up from the Quarterly meetings, which excited much concern for the good of the body. Considerable was said, and many minds were much engaged; but frequently these impressions too soon wear off from the mind, and the labour is lost: man is a changeable creature! Fourth-day, attended the meeting of ministers and elders; it was a time of refreshment to many minds, as was also the meeting for worship. The afternoon sitting of the Yearly meeting was not so satifactory as some other sittings; I thought some friends strove too much to impress their opinions on others. Fifth-day, the 1st of the Sixth month, two sittings of the meeting for discipline. Sixth-day, the concluding sitting, was a solemn time, and we parted in much love and tenderness. So ended the Yearly meeting, and we left the city, and on Seventh-day, had a meeting at Manhattanville to good satisfaction.

First-day, the 4th of the Sixth month.—Were at meeting at West Chester, wherein I had to labor in the opening of life, in order (if possible) to raise the dead, who were as barren fig trees, and whose days of visitation, I believed were nearly at a close. After meeting, dear Elizabeth Walker said that 'revelation was not ceased.' We then crossed over the sound, to Long Island, and on

Second-day, had a meeting at Flushing, wherein I had to plead with some that were present, not to leave the Lord, but to seek him and follow him; in which I felt peace. On Third-day had a meeting at Cowneck; this was a favoured meeting, and in the flowing of gospel love, I had much to say on many subjects; and it was a good meeting, in which my soul found relief and rested in quiet. Then, on Fourth-day, attended Westbury preparative meeting, in which I had much service, and found peace therein; then rode that afternoon to the settlement of Martinicock, and attended the preparative meeting there next day, which was large. In the meeting for worship, I had close doctrine to deliver, which has fallen to my lot in almost every meeting which I have attended on this Island.

Sixth-day.—Had an open good meeting at Jericho, wherein I was led to treat on some important subjects, in which I found peace. Seventh-day, had a meeting at Jerusalem. Here I had extensive service, to the tendering of many minds; and on First-day, the 11th of the Sixth month, we were at Bethpage, where we met Mildred Ratcliff, and we had good service; in which I felt great peace, and felt clear of Long Island. So on Second-day, we rode to New-York, and on Third-day, attended the meeting for sufferings: it was a comfortable meeting to me.

Fourth-day.—Attended the Monthly meeting in the city, which was held by adjournment, and in which I was much favoured. This gave great encouragement to my tried mind; for my mind hath been tried in this place. The people appear to be too whole, too full and rich; yet I felt a fear that too many of them have neglected to "buy gold, that they might be rich, and

and white raiment that they might be clothed."* But a day is near to some of them, in which they will be stripped of all that they have for a covering, and then they will find themselves naked and poor in the sight of him who seeth in secret.

Fifth-day.—In the morning we were at the meeting in Liberty street, which was small, yet highly favoured. Friends were much comforted together in the Lord, who was felt to be with us in this meeting. In the afternoon, we had a very large meeting in the North meeting house, wherein my labour was hard, and I was much tried in this mixed meeting; yet after attending I felt clear of this great city; so next morning we left it and came to Rahway, and on Seventh-day, attended the burial of John Wilson; and after the interment, had a good meeting, in which I had much to say, on the one pure principle of divine grace, which hath appeared to all men, and is sufficient to lead unto salvation, under the influence of which we were much comforted together in this meeting. After which we rode to Plainfield, and on First-day, the 18th, had a large meeting there, which was open and satisfactory, and we felt much rejoiced together, and were enabled to set up our Ebenezer, and thankfully to acknowledge, that "hitherto the Lord hath helped us."† This was the general language of this meeting, this day, I have cause to believe.

On Second-day, we rode to Shrewsbury, Hugh Townsend bearing me company, and on Third-day in the forenoon, went to see the great ocean. A solemn sight it is, to see the great deep; it brings us to con-

*Rev. iii 18. †1 Samuel vii. 12.

sider Him, who is greater than all we see, and who hath created all. O the solemn impressions of mind I had, while I was bathing in the salt waters thereof, which still remain with me while I write these lines. How can any one be brought to be an unbeliever in God the Creator and upholder of all things! Then, in the afternoon, we had a good meeting at Shrewsbury, in which I was much favoured to preach the gospel, to the tendering of many minds; and I hope to the benefit of some, who have lived carelessly in the world; taking their pleasure in this world, and neglecting to buy gold and raiment that is pure and so lay up treasure in heaven, where the moth nor rust cannot corrupt, nor thieves break through and steal, so that their treasure being in heaven, their hearts might be there also, and their affections placed on things beyond the grave. After this meeting, feeling clear of this place, we rode back to Hugh Townsend's on Fourth-day. From here we went to Nathan Vails', where we staid until First-day, the 25th, then had a very large and highly favoured meeting at Plainfield.

On Second-day, we travelled to Burlington, where we waited for their Fifth-day meeting, which we attended, and were much comforted therein, and I had large service. That afternoon, we travelled to the city of Philadelphia, where we staid until Seventh-day in the afternoon, then rode to the house of Henry Bowman, who, with his dear wife are truly kind to us.

First-day, the 2nd of the Seventh month, [1820.]—In the morning we attended Merion meeting. The Lord was near, and helped me through a large testimony to the comfort of my mind. In the afternoon at four o'clock, we were at Harford; this was a solemn meeting to many

minds. Many in this meeting were persuaded to renew their covenant with God, which, if they keep, will be profitable unto them; but which if they should not keep, will be to their condemnation, for it was a time of favor from the Lord to his creature man, in order for him to improve thereby.

On Second-day, we had a meeting at Radnor. Here the Lord arose in his love, and in his power, to the solemnizing and tendering, I believe, of every mind present; and very much to the humbling of my own; so that I could rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the God that hath hitherto helped me, a poor creature. On Third-day, we had a meeting at Charleston meeting house; here I sat for some time, before I felt any command to stand up; but after waiting in solemn silence, these words passed my mind: "To be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost;"* and as I attended thereto, the call unto the progress and establishment of the Church came before me, under which I found it right for me to speak thereof; and as I attended to the opening, I had much to say on the subject, to the tendering of many minds, and to the comfort of my own, so that I could say, "hitherto, hath the Lord helped me."

Fourth-day.—Were at preparative meeting at the Valley, in which I had large service. From thence, we came into the verge of Willistown meeting, and attended Goshen meeting next day. It was a trying meeting to me, insomuch that I thought best to appoint another at the same place at four o'clock in the afternoon, on Seventh-day following. We then we[illegible] Eli Thomas's, my old resting place, and on [illegible] [illegible]ut to [illegible] Sixth-day,

*Romans, viii. 6.

rested there; and although it was a day of outward rest, which was very desirable, yet my mind was very much tried, which hath been the case for some weeks past; for although I have been much favoured in meetings, yet my mind hath been clothed in sorrow and deep humility of spirit, from meeting to meeting. My friends are exceedingly kind to me, yet I feel so much closed up, that I cannot use that sociability which I would wish to use, yet I feel resigned to the Master's will, to be just what he pleases. So I pass along, and feel these things while I write; and I think I can say, that my hope is in God my helper.

Seventh-day.—Attended the afternoon meeting at Goshen, which was large and highly favoured, and I was enabled fully to clear my mind, and concluded the meeting rejoicing in God. And on First-day, the 9th of the Seventh month, in the forenoon, attended Willistown meeting, which was large and satisfactory; and at five o'clock in the afternoon, had a large meeting at West Chester, in which I had close service to those who were not ready to render up their accounts with joy; which I hope may have the desired effect. On Second-day, we had a meeting at Whiteland: it was a favoured time to many present; but some in most places where I go, appear to be hardened in the spirit of unbelief, and on that account, are hard to be reached; yet I believe some of these who were at this meeting, were shaken; for it was plainly shown, that the way to salvation is plain and simple, so that even fools should not err therein, and that it consists in faith and obedience.

On Third-day, we had a meeting at Newtown, which was favoured with the Master's presence; and on Fourth-day, were at Old Chester, in which meeting my heart was tendered under a sense of the love of God, which

is extended to poor man, of which I had to speak, and likewise to address some states present. On Fifth-day, we were at Darby meeting; here I had large service, to the relief of my own mind, and on Sixth-day, had a meeting at Springfield, wherein I had to speak closely against a spirit of unbelief, and also to spiritualize the travel of Ruth, the Moabitish damsel, in going from the land of her nativity, and from the gods of the heathens, to seek and to serve the God of Israel. On Seventh-day, we had a meeting at five o'clock in the afternoon, at Providence, wherein I had to speak closely to a state which was rich and clothed, and which had neglected to buy gold of Him who hath the pure gold, that it might be rich, and clothing that it might be clothed: showing, that a person may be moral, without being a true christian, but cannot be a true christian, without being moral. But, although I believe my labour proceeded from the fountain of divine life, and was intended for the recovery of some who were present, yet I fear that too much of it fell to the ground; for this whole state is hard to be reached; and when a man remains whole in his own eyes, he needs no physician.

On First-day, the 16th of the Seventh month, in the morning, were at Middletown meeting, in which I had large service; and in the afternoon, had an appointed meeting at Concord, which was very large, and wherein I was silent. Our dear friend Sarah Emlin, had a short, lively testimony to bear, in which I rejoiced.

On Second-day, we had a good meeting in the West town school; and on Third-day, one at Birmingham, wherein I had much service, in treating on the opening of some of the seals. On Fourth-day, we are resting at the house of our kind friend Chaney Jefferis and

family, where I write these lines. Having been unwell for several days past, I thought my Master gave me this day to rest. O! we have a merciful Master to serve!

Fifth-day.—Had a good meeting at Bradford, after which we parted with Chaney Jefferis, and several other kind friends, and rode that afternoon, to the house of John Litchworth, and on Sixth-day, had a meeting at Fallowfield, which was very open. When I was here about seven years ago, I was closed up in silence; but now my way opened for large communication, in which I felt peace of mind. Seventh-day, had a meeting at Doe run, in which I had clear service to the backsliders, and those who resisted the spirit of the Lord, insomuch as the Lord hath solemnly declared, that his spirit shall not always strive with man;* but as he had given him a time to repent, if he did not improve it, and pursue the things which belong to his peace, they would be hid from his eyes.

First-day, the 23d of the Seventh month.—Were at Marlborough meeting, which was very large, and in which I had to treat of the wisdom which is from above, and to show the contrast between the wisdom which is from beneath; the former being pure, peaceable, gentle and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits; while the latter is earthly, sensual and devilish;† and every like begets its like; and on this, I had much to say.

Second-day.—Rested at Richard Barnard's, and on Third-day, had a meeting at Kennet, to good satisfaction.

Fourth-day.—At Centre meeting. Here I had large service, in which I found peace. Here I received two

*Gen. xi. 3. †James, iii. 17.

letters from home; one from my wife, the other from a son, giving an account that all were well; which revived my poor mind. Then, on Fifth-day, had a meeting at Hockessing, wherein I had close service, and left the place in peace; and on Sixth-day, had a very large meeting at New Garden, in which I had good service.

Seventh-day.—Had a meeting at Kennet-square; and on First-day, the 30th of the Seventh month, were at London Grove meeting, which was large, and in which I had good service. Dear Rachel Barnard was also there, and had good service.

Second-day.—Had a meeting at West Grove, which was favoured, and we were enabled to rejoice together.

Third-day, the 1st of the Eighth month.—Had a large and highly favoured meeting at East-Nottingham, where dear Rachel Barnard met me again, and was also with me next day, at West-Nottingham. This last meeting was hurt in the fore part, by an eager desire after words, but the latter part was favoured, in which Rachel had good service. Then, that afternoon, we crossed the river Susquehannah, on the new bridge; and on Fifth-day, at five o'clock in the afternoon, had a meeting at Fawn; and on Sixth-day, rode to Baltimore, where we rested on Seventh-day.

First-day, the 6th of the Eighth month.—In the forenoon, attended the meeting in the Western District, and in the afternoon, that in the Eastern. It was a day of trial to my mind. Things are much out of order amongst Friends here, and no way appears for any thing like a reconciliation amongst them. I had to leave them in sorrow and deep distress of mind; for if brethren cannot be reconciled to one another, how can they be reconciled to God!

So, on Second day morning, I left the city, and rode to Waterford in the state of Virginia, and on Fourth-day attended the meeting of Fairfax, and on Fifth-day, that at Goose-creek. Both these meetings were large and highly favoured, in which I had much service. On Sixth-day, we rode to Berkley, and on Seventh-day, had a small meeting there, which was highly favoured, and I had good service.

On First-day, the 13th, we were at Hopewell meeting, which was large, and attended by a number of slaveholders, and I was led to show, that God is no slaveholder, but that all his servants are hired servants. Second-day, had a meeting at the Ridge. This was the last meeting we had in Virginia. On Third-day, we started for the settlement of Redstone, and got there on Sixth-day night, to the house of William Dixon.

Seventh-day, the 19th.—Had a meeting at Sandy Hill, in which I had good service, to the peace of my own mind, and to the tendering of many others present. Next day, we were at Redstone meeting, which was large and highly favoured with the Master's presence, and we were made to rejoice together. Then on Second-day, had a meeting at Centre, which was also crowded, and I had much to say to the gainsayers; warning them to flee from the wrath to come, and also for the encouragement of the tender hearted, and we parted in great tenderness. On Third-day, we were at Providence Monthly meeting, which was large, many of other societies coming in, who were still and attentive, and tendered. Here I may note, that I have been unwell for several days, so that I kept house on Fourth-day, and took some physick, at the house of Eli Haines, in Bridgeport. On Fifth-day morning we rode over to

Westland in order to attend the Monthly meeting, but I was too unwell to attend. So I went to the house of my kind friends Thomas and Hannah Farquhar, where I remain, this 26th of the Eighth month, [1820.] I am weak, yet better in my health, and I hope I shall soon be able to travel again. Therefore, until the Master is pleased to raise me up again, and send me forth in his work, I hope to rest in quietude of both body and mind.

Second-day.—In the afternoon, feeling better, we rode to a Friend's house on our way to the head of Wheeling; then on Third-day, went on thither, and had a blessed meeting there, which was reviving to my mind. On Fifth-day, we rode to Wheeling, and crossed the river Ohio, and on Sixth-day, got into a land of Freedom; and that night got to Mountpleasant, where I met my dear wife, who had come about two hundred and sixty miles, to attend the Yearly meeting. We were truly thankful to meet again, and were made to rejoice in the Lord, who had kept us, and enabled us to meet again in this world. We were seven days attending the Yearly meeting, in which we had great satisfaction; and then I felt clear to return home with my dear wife. My prospect, in the opening thereof, was to return home from this Yearly meeting; and now meeting with my wife, (which had been unexpected to me, until I came to Mountpleasant) and still feeling at liberty to return home with her, it was a great favor indeed. And so during the eight following days, we rode towards home, and arrived at our own habitation on the 16th of the Ninth month, 1820, and found our children well. I was from home on this journey five months.

After returning from this journey, I kept no account of my labors for some time, neither was I much from

home, except meetings near, many of which were highly favoured. Two of our youngest sons going into apprenticeship, our family was thereby made small; only one little daughter remaining with my wife and me, so that we thought best to remove to Richmond which we did in the Eighth month, 1821. About the last of the Ninth, or the first of the Tenth month, I had a return of my former complaint; and the loss of blood reduced me very low, so that at the time of our Yearly meeting, it appeared as if I should hardly get up again; in which I felt resigned, and given up to the Lord's will, and it was some time, in the winter before I got out much. But through the mercies of God, I have been enabled so far to get up again, as to attend meetings, and to be some from home, to many neighbouring meetings; but I feel that my tabernacle is much shattered, and have no doubt that my day's work is nearly over; but as a little strength is given, I feel services required of me, so that I have laid a concern before our Monthly meeting, to visit some of the meetings of Friends in the states of Ohio and Pennsylvania, which met the approbation of my dear brothers and sisters. So, if the Quarterly meeting should liberate me, and nothing occur to hinder me, I expect to cross the Alleghany mountains once more.

Here I feel willing to note down a circumstance that took place when I was last at Duck-creek meeting, in the state of Delaware, which was held on First-day, and was very large. After I had sat a while in solemn silence, the life of truth arose in my heart, and with it the subject of war opened in my mind, at which all that was within me bowed before Him, who is the God of peace; and feeling my insufficiency to undertake so important a subject, I, through weakness, did plead with

my Master to excuse me from the task, and that he would be pleased to lead me in a more easy path, fearing the cause might suffer by my inability to do it justice. But the Lord showed me that that was what he had for me to do in that meeting; so I resigned myself into his hands, and became calm; then stood up, and spoke on the subject for nearly two hours, to the relief, comfort, and satisfaction of my mind, and the meeting concluded. I then returned to my lodgings, and was sitting at the door on a seat fronting the street, where many were passing along from meeting; and amongst the rest, a plain, good looking black man, who when he came near, stopped as if he had a mind to come in. The friend of the house asked him if he would come in. He said he did not stop to come in; then he stepped to me, and said, "I stopped to speak a word to thee, which is this: The Master required a great work of thee today, and thou shrunk from it, for a while, thinking that the great men of our state were present, and thou begged to be excused, but Master held thee to it, and when thou didst put thy trust in him, he carried thee through without a jar or a flaw. Now I think this is enough to give encouragement always to trust Master. This much I thought I had for thee. *Always trust Master.* Farewell." So he left me. I knew that this man must have been favoured with the spirit of revelation, for there was nothing seen or heard with the outward eye or ear that could have given him this knowledge, for I sat very still while my mind was under the exercise; and when I stood up, I said nothing concerning it, but went on into the subject.

CHAPTER X.

He sets out in his visit to the Eastward.—Proceeds through Ohio, and into Pennsylvania.—Returns into Ohio—and then home.—Is taken with a cough, and his low state of health increases, from which he never recovers.—His last testimony.

After our Yearly meeting concluded, on the 14th day of the Tenth month, 1822, I took a tender and affectionate farewell of my dear wife and children, wherein we felt to recommend each other, in this our decline of life, to the Lord, our preserver, and then I set out on my journey, accompanied by my beloved friend, Jonathan Grave, who felt his mind drawn to bear me company; he being a Friend in good unity, and having the concurrence of Friends at home, we felt to be united in the work. So we travelled on through the state of Ohio, without making any stop to have meetings until we got over into the state of Pennsylvania; then, on First-day, the 27th of the Tenth month, in the forenoon, were at Pike run meeting. It was a favoured time: the Lord was near, and we felt it so, and were humbled. Then, in the afternoon, at four o'clock, we had an appointed meeting at Westland, which was large. In the forepart, I felt great poverty of spirit, under which I sat in silence for some time, then the enriching life arose,

and in that I stood up, and had much to communicate, in which the life continued, and we were enabled to rejoice in the presence of our God. Next day, we rested at our kind friends, Isaac and Mary Walker's.

On Third-day, we pursued our journey over the mountains, and went on until the 5th of the Eleventh month, when we reached Columbia, in Pennsylvania, where there is a meeting of Friends, which we attended next day. This meeting was small, by reason of some of the members being gone to their Monthly meeting, at Lampeter, yet the Master owned the few, and enabled us to rejoice together in his name, which is his power, and which giveth victory over sin.

Fifth-day the 7th.—We had a meeting at Lampeter, which was favored; in the forepart, in solemn silence; and when the word of communication arose, the solemnity continued to accompany the words, and the meeting ended under the blessing thereof. Next day, we had a small, yet highly favored meeting at a school house, wherein Friends hold meetings by indulgence. On Seventh-day, we rested at the house of Jeremiah Cooper, and I wrote to my dear wife.

First-day, the 10th.—Had a meeting at Sadsbury, which was large and highly favored. The Lord was near, to help his poor servant in directing the people to get wisdom and understanding; and in showing the contrast between the wisdom from above and that which is from beneath. After I sat down, a woman Friend spoke a few well adapted words, and then appeared in supplication; a general solemnity continuing, under which the meeting closed. I have often thought, that highly favored meetings are sometimes hurt by a repetition of appearances near the close. It is much better to

close a meeting under a solemn covering, than to say too much about it, lest we preach it away.

Second-day.—Had a meeting at East Sadsbury, wherein I was enabled to divide the word to different states present, (as I apprehended,) in which I found peace.

On Third-day, we rode to Downingstown, to the house of our kind friend, Nathan Sharpless, whose kindness to me was very great. Here, on Fourth-day morning, I had the satisfaction of meeting our beloved friends Daniel Pucket and his companion, and we attended the Quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, at Downingstown; and on Fifth-day, Caln Quarterly meeting, which was large, and in which Daniel had good service. Then, on Sixth-day, had a blessed meeting at West Caln.—Seventh-day, rested, and rode back to East Caln; and on First-day the 17th, had a large and highly favoured meeting there, in which I felt the reward of peace.

Second-day.—Had a crowded meeting at Bradford, in which the Lord was near, and helped me in testimony to the relief of my mind. Third-day, rested at Nathan Sharpless's, and on Fourth-day, had a meeting at Downingstown, in which I felt my mind much exercised, yet way did not open to relieve it. So I suffered in silence, except a few remarks in a plain way.

Fifth-day.—At Uwchlan: highly favoured in testimony to the tendering of many minds, and to the relief of my own, so that I went on rejoicing in the Lord, who is my helper. On Sixth-day, we had a small, yet highly favoured meeting at Pikeland.

Seventh-day, the 23d.—Had a meeting at Nantmill, which was somewhat trying, yet I was favoured to close the meeting in peace of mind. We travelled that af

ternoon, twelve miles, on a very rough road, and were much tried thereby, when about the close of the day, we got to the house of our kind friends Thomas Jackson and family, whose kindness to us was truly great.

First-day, the 24th.—Had a blessed meeting at Robeson, wherein I was favoured to treat of the doctrines of the gospel for about two hours; and the meeting was solemn, and closed under a solemn covering; after which we rode back to Isaiah Kirk's, twelve miles. Second-day: rode towards Charleston: lodged at John Lewis's, and had a good meeting at Charleston on Third-day. On Fourth-day, we were at the Valley; this meeting was not so open as some others. Fifth-day: at Radnor; highly favoured together. It was a time of rejoicing, in feeling the love of the Father to circulate amongst us, to the strengthening of our minds in him. Also, had a good meeting, on Sixth-day, at Merion. These two last meetings, are some of the oldest in Pennsylvania; and they are pretty lively meetings. On Seventh-day, we rode into the city of Philadelphia, and took up our lodging at the house of our kind friends, Benjamin and Rebecca Kite.

First-day, the 1st of the Twelfth month.—In the forenoon, we attended the large meeting in Arch street, to which it is supposed, that two thousand members belong. Here, I was much favoured in testimony to the relief of my own mind, and for aught I know, to the satisfaction of my friends; although I was led in a singular line: first, to show what man is, and was by creation: what he may be, by transgression; and then, what he may be, by grace. The meeting was solemn, and the people were attentive. In the afternoon, we attended Pine street meeting. Here, I felt a great

weight to rest on my mind, as though things were not right there. I found a few solemn remarks to drop amongst them, and the meeting closed. I felt that I had done all that was given me to do, and in that I felt peace. On Second-day, at twelve o'clock, I got into a steam boat, went up to Burlington, to the house of my dear and very kind friend, William Ridgway, and family, who were glad to see me, and I was likewise glad to see them, and other friends of Burlington. That evening, at seven o'clock, I had a large and blessed meeting in Friends' meeting house: an evening, which I hope, will never be forgotten by some of us, while we remain in this life. The subject opened, and spoken on that meeting, was, "*be still, and know that I am God*;"* and as the opening was attended to, I was led to show the necessity of revelation; for without this, no one can know God, neither can any one call him Lord, but by the spirit; and that all pretensions to worship the invisible God, without this knowledge, will bear the inscription, "*to the unknown God*,"† and must be but a superstitious worship; and that there is too much of this in all societies in Christendom, as well as true worshippers in all. And after I had closed, my mind felt easy, and dear Susan R. Smith appeared in supplication, and so this blessed meeting ended in praise to Him, to whom all praise is due. I know, that of myself, I could not have opened things as they were opened in that meeting: but it was the Lord's work, saith my soul.

Then, on Third-day, I returned back to the city, and on Fourth-day, attended the meeting on Twelfth street, which was held in silence. This is the second meeting

*Psalms, xlvi. 10. †Acts, xvii. 23.

I have attended in this place in silence. On Fifth-day, attended meeting at Green street, in which William Gregory was married to Margaret Williams, he being about eighty years of age, and she about fifty. This was a good meeting; the Lord was present, and owned us, by the shedding abroad of his love, which filled our hearts, and we were made to rejoice in Him, our helper.

Sixth-day evening, at seven o'clock, I had a large meeting by appointment, in Twelfth street meeting house, wherein my mouth was opened in gospel authority to declare the truth, in which the Lord helped me to clear my mind, and I felt peace therein. Then on Seventh-day, went to Frankfort, to meet my dear brother labourer in the gospel, Daniel Puckett, who had appointed a meeting there, at three o'clock in the afternoon. We attended it, and Daniel had good service therein. We lodged in Frankfort, at the house of Henry Pike, who is married to Mary Walton, my dear young friend, who was my nurse, when in a weakly state at her father's, as hath been mentioned heretofore. She is now a minister of the gospel, and in all appearances, is likely to do well. I was greatly rejoiced to see her, and to see her so well settled in this life. May she and her dear husband hold on to know the Lord; then will he own to know them, and to bless them together, both in basket and in store, both spiritually and temporally.

First-day, the 8th.—Returned back to the city, and in the forenoon attended the North meeting, which was large, and in which I had a good opportunity, through the Master's help, to clear my mind, so that I felt clear of the city, and in the evening went out as far as Henry Bowman's. Then, on Second-day, we started towards home, and travelled on, without taking any meetings in

the way, until we got to Redstone. There we attended their First-day meeting, on the 22nd of the Twelfth month, which was pretty large, and in which I had close doctrine to deliver to some, who were past the meridian of life, and not fully in possession of the inward life, as it is in Jesus.

On Second-day, we rested at Isaac Walker's the weather being very cold. I went to see Hannah Farquhar, who had been long afflicted with the dropsy. She was in a sweet, resigned frame of mind, and we were enabled, a little, to rejoice in Him, who had been with us in health, and had not forsaken us in the time of bodily weakness; and under a sense of his never-failing goodness, we parted, expecting never to see each other again in this life.

On Third-day, we pursued our journey, and got to the settlement of Friends near Mountpleasant, to the house of Emmor Bailey. On Fifth and Sixth-days we rode to Smithfield, and on Seventh-day, had a highly favoured meeting there. First-day, the 29th, had two meetings: the first in the forenoon, at Short-creek, and the other at three o'clock in the afternoon, at Mountpleasant. These were both favoured meetings, in which I found great relief.

Second-day.—Rested at Emmor Bailey's. Here I was confined with a pain in my head part of this day. It was the first time I had been confined since I left home, which to me, and many others, seems almost like a miracle, considering the weakly state of health which I have been in for some years past.

On Third day, we had a crowded meeting at Concord, in which life arose, to the refreshing of many minds, so that they could say that they were glad they

had been there, although the weather was very cold. Then, on the First day of the First month, 1823, were at St. Clairsville. This meeting was small, and although I had good service to those who were present, yet my mind was not so well satisfied as at some other places, for I wished to have more of the inhabitants of the town together. But they were too much taken with the amusements of a new year's day, to attend a serious and religious meeting; which caused great sorrow on their accounts, under which I had to leave them, and went that night to Plainfield, so much depressed in spirit, that I could not desire notice given of my prospect of being with Friends next day, it being their meeting day in course. I went to meeting under great depression and anguish of mind, unknown to any but myself and the Lord, who knew the inmost trials of my mind, and was pleased to reward me openly in this meeting; for after a lively testimony, he was pleased to appear in his own likeness, which is light, to the inner man, in this language: "Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful* in this little journey; I now set thee at liberty; thou mayest now return home to thy family, whom I have kept as in the hollow of my hand;" under a sense of which, my soul, spirit and body, bowed in thanksgiving and praise, to him who liveth forever and ever, who regards the low estates of his servants, and lifteth their heads on high: and I was enabled to entreat that he might be pleased to be with his people every where, to purify his church, and more and more to cleanse and clothe her with the beautiful garments of righteousness, and fit her for the bridegroom.

*Mat. xxv. 21.

So after this blessed meeting was over, we pursued our journey, and my soul rejoiced that I was liberated to return to my dear wife and family, who were then well (as I confidently believed,) and whom I should meet again, which had at times been doubted by me, it being a sickly time where they were, and had been for some time before I left home. On Seventh-day, we got to Zanesville; and on First-day, the 5th of the First month, 1823, we rested there and attended the meeting of Friends in town, which was small and in which I had good service. Next day we travelled nine miles, and were waterbound the rest of the day. Then on Third-day morning, we came on, and on Fifth-day, rested and attended meeting at Dry-run, which was favored, many not of our society, were present, who were still and attentive, and some of them were much tendered.

On First-day, the 12th, we attended Miami meeting, to good satisfaction; then on Third-day, about two o'clock, got home and found all well. I was joyfully received by my dear wife, and we were truly glad to meet again, having been separate three months, during which I travelled by computation near fourteen hundred miles, and attended about thirty-nine meetings.

After my return home, I enjoyed great inward peace of mind, and often felt that my travels and vocal labors were drawing to a close; that my day's work had been done in the day time, and that if the night is approaching I feel resigned.

In a few weeks after my return home, I was taken apparently with a great cold, and very hard cough, which soon confined me to my chamber, and pretty

much to my bed. After being long confined; my mind became impressed to write as follows:

It is well known to many on this continent, that I have lived an active life, in which I have not believed, nor followed cunningly devised fables, neither the rudiments of men, nor human reason alone; but have believed in the doctrines of the glorious gospel of our blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, as they stand recorded in the Scriptures of Truth: and not only because they stand there, but because the Spirit of God bore witness with my spirit, that these things were true.

This doctrine I have believed from a child, and when I became obedient to the manifestations of Divine grace in my own breast, given to me, (and not to me alone, but to all men,) to profit withal, I was called upon to publish the same to mankind, which call I obeyed, conferring not with flesh and blood, but trusting in his divine promise, that "that he would be with his followers to the end of the world."* This promise I have found fulfilled; so that through his divine aid, I have been enabled to go forth amongst all classes, and to publish this, his gospel, in large and mixed assemblies, where there were various states: the power accompanying the word; so that the mouths of the gainsayers were stopped, and the minds of the unbelievers shaken. In these close exercises no one dared openly oppose me, but the unbelievers often talked behind my back, calling me a liar, and a fool, and saying that I would alter my mind before I died. Now as I have been confined fifteen months to my chamber and bed, wherein I have had full opportunity to consider, and reconsider these

Matt. xxviii. 20.

things, and feeling, that my close is drawing near, for the comfort of my well wishers every where, and for the stopping of the mouths of gainsayers, I give this forth as my last testimony to the glorious gospel, that my faith hath in my silent meditation, became more and more strengthened in God, in his Son, Jesus Christ, and in his glorious gospel. I have become deeply exercised from day to day, on account of the disobedient and unbelieving, seeing the awful situation that they are in, and will unavoidably centre in, if they do not return, repent, and live. "*Verily, there is a reward for the righteous, verily, there is a God that judgeth!*"*

Now, to the glory, honor, and dignity of that God, in whom I have believed, be it ascribed that I feel no condemnation, but that my soul is enabled to say, "oh death where is thy sting! oh grave! where is thy victory!"† and this, not in the *dark*, but under the influence of the inshining *light* of the glorious gospel, wherein I may say, that I feel many who have seen and heard me, very near to my best life; hoping that we shall ere long, meet in the mansion of eternal peace.

*Ps. xxxviii. 11. †1st. Cor. xv. 5.

3 2044 051 079

The borrower must return this item on or be
the last date stamped below. If another use
places a recall for this item, the borrower will
be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does **not** exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413

WIDENER
WIDENER
DEC 15 2000
JAN 09 2001
CANCELLED
BOOK DUE

Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve
library collections at Harvard.